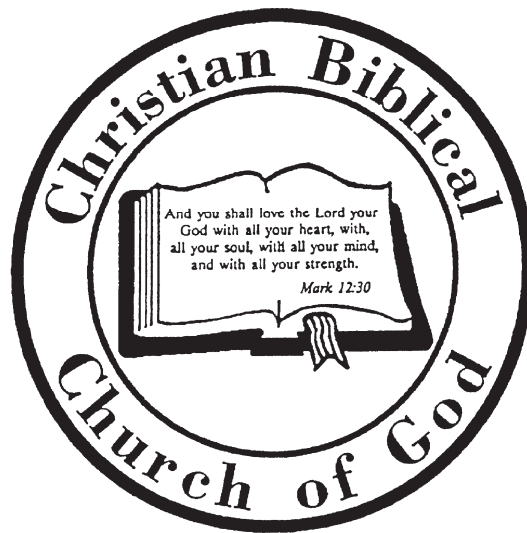


# Fall Feasts 2019



## Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2019  
Fred R. Coulter  
Christian Biblical Church of God  
P. O. Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

*All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.*

# Contents

## Booklets

	PAGE
<b>The Last Feast of Trumpets of the Age of Man -----</b>	<b>1 – 12</b>
<b>Repentance and Resignation (Day of Atonement - 1979) -----</b>	<b>13 – 24</b>
<b>The Whole Purpose of the Day of Atonement -----</b>	<b>25 – 35</b>
<b>Welcome to Feast of Tabernacles 2019 -----</b>	<b>36 – 41</b>
<b>Day 1—I Will by Your God, and You Shall be My People -----</b>	<b>42 – 52</b>
<b>Day 2—The Final Battle -----</b>	<b>53 – 62</b>
<b>Day 3—What Will We Do in the Millennium -----</b>	<b>63 – 73</b>
<b>Day 4—How God Will Handle the Sinner During the Millennium -----</b>	<b>74 – 83</b>
<b>Day 5—A Near Perfect World -----</b>	<b>84 – 95</b>
<b>Day 6—The Solomon Syndrome -----</b>	<b>96 –105</b>
<b>Day 7—The Job Syndrome -----</b>	<b>106–117</b>
<b>The Last Great Day! -----</b>	<b>118–130</b>

## **Compact Disc**

**Tracks 1 & 2 Feast of Trumpets**

**Tracks 3 & 4 Day of Atonement 1979**

**Tracks 5 & 6 Day of Atonement 2019**

**Track 7 Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles 2019**

**Tracks 8 & 9 Day 1**

**Tracks 10 & 11 Day 2**

**Tracks 12 & 13 Day 3**

**Tracks 14 & 15 Day 4**

**Tracks 16 & 17 Day 5**

**Tracks 18 & 19 Day 6**

**Tracks 20 & 21 Day 7**

**Tracks 22 & 23 The Last Great Day**

# The Last Feast of Trumpets of the Age of Man

(Feast of Trumpets—2019)

*Picturing some of the most fantastic events to occur  
from the beginning of creation until the return of Christ*

Fred R. Coulter—September 30, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Trumpets! Another year has come around and it's tremendous thing that God is doing! It's going to be greater and bigger and more spectacular than we have ever understood.

The great day, *the great Day of the Lord!* Yet, when you read the account in Lev. 23 where we're commanded to keep the Feast of Trumpets, it's a very small explanation. Why is that? *Because the rest of the Bible fills in the blanks!*

Leviticus 23:23: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel saying, "In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, you shall have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of ram's horns, a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein* but you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD'"'" (vs 23-25).

You know that we always take up an offering on the Holy Days, and today is a special day. So, when we take up the offering, please keep that in mind. Remember, one of the obligations that we have is to warn the world. There are many other people warning the world about different things, which is good, true and ought to be.

But what we need to do is *project the Gospel, the Truth of God, and the righteousness of His return!*

(pause for offering)

Let's begin by going to Matt. 24 so we can come up to the right point and understand what's going to happen. We know that at the end-time Dan. 7 tells us that there will be a 'covenant made with the people.' And there will be a prince and that prince will be awesome and great.

When you come to Matt. 24, nearly every one of the things leading up to v 15 are in cycles. There are wars, rumors of wars, there are false prophets, and all of those things taking place. But *there is one singular event...* Remember when Jesus speaking to the disciples, they were looking at the temple. They were asking, 'When is Your return, and what is the sign of Your coming?'

Jesus said, 'See all of these beautiful buildings? Matthew 24:2: "...there shall not be left here even a stone upon a stone that shall not be thrown down." *That literally happened!*

However, when we come to v 15 we find something that is very unusual. We know that the temple was destroyed. We know that not one stone was left upon another. Yet, here we have something that involves the temple. This means that there must be an end-time temple built.

When that is built... And we know by Rev. 11 that John was told to measure the temple. John didn't quite understand when he compared that with Matt. 24. When the temple was destroyed in 70<sub>A.D.</sub> there was no abomination of desolation that stood in the Holy place.

So, when John was told to write, and to measure the temple, then shortly after that the two witnesses come on the scene.

Verse 15: "'Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place.'...."

There has to be the temple. It doesn't say *standing on Holy ground*, but "...standing in the Holy place...."—the Holy of Holies. So, not understanding when that could be when John wrote the book of Revelation, he wrote this parenthetical statement:

"...(The one who reads, let him understand.)" (v 15). *Jesus did not speak those words.* John put those in there under inspiration.

Verse 20: "And pray that your flight be not in the winter, nor on the Sabbath."

Sidebar: Here it shows that the Sabbath was being kept at the end-time.

Verse 21: "For then shall there be Great Tribulation, such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world... [awful, horrible, 'calamitist' of a great magnitude of destruction that's coming on the world] ...until this time, nor ever shall be *again*. And if those days were not limited..." (vs 21-22). *Not 'cut short'; 3-1/2 years is the limit!*

As we have seen, the Tribulation against Israel is two years, and at the beginning of the third year—which means there's about a year and a half left—He raises up Israel. Let's see what's going to happen when the temple is built.

Verse 23: "Then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here *is* the Christ,' or, '*He is there,*' **do not**

**believe it.** For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets... [many of them; more than we have ever understood] ...and they shall present great signs and wonders..." (vs 23-24).

What happens when "...great signs and wonders..." take place? *People see and they then believe what they are told!*

"...in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect, Behold, I have foretold *it* to you. Therefore, if they say to you, '*Come and see! He is in the wilderness*'; do not go forth. "*Come and see! He is in the secret chambers*'; do not believe *it*" (vs 24-26).

What God is going to do is going to be spectacular and open and known to the whole world! There will not be one person who will not know the events that are taking place. Even the islands in the ocean are going to be removed. No place to go!

We've covered this already, *the sign of the Son of man!* Here is a description of it; v 27: "For as the light of day, which comes forth from *the east* and shines as far as *the west*, so also shall the coming of the Son of man be."

That's something to understand. It's going to be visible, known, and the whole world is going to understand it!

Verse 29<sub>[transcriber's correction]</sub>: "But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming upon the clouds of heaven with power and great glory" (vs 29-30). *Then He's going to send the angels out for the first resurrection!*

We've seen what's going to come, let's see what takes place before that. Let's see how the whole world is deceived and goes after *the beast* in a tremendous and fantastic way. In bringing all the religions together, there's a lot of background work that's going on. In the past I have said that maybe when they had the second Vatican council where they agreed on ecumenism, that's when the first seal was opened. I will have to say that's not correct. ***But that is background work leading up to the time when all religions will agree.*** That's just preparing the way.

We know in Rev. 12:9 it says that Satan is deceiving the whole world. What a job he is doing! *Yes, indeed!* Here is the coming one-world organization of nations—Rev. 13—and the beast, the

one who is going to be proclaimed as 'God in the flesh' to save the world. He's going to do spectacular things. Like Jesus said, 'Signs and wonders.'

Then there's the false prophet who calls fire down from heaven, and tells everyone to make an image for *the beast*. Everyone is going to worship *the beast*. If they don't worship the beast they'll be executed, because he's 'God manifested in the flesh.' We will see what he will do!

John saw the whole development of this great end-time one-world government, one-world religion right here:

Revelation 13:1: "And I [John] stood on the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns..." *That's Babylon the Great (Rev. 17) and the great mother harlot rides the beast!* And it says that God put it in their minds to fight against Christ.

"...and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the name of blasphemy*. And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the mouth* of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority" (vs 1-2).

How is that going to come about in such a great and fantastic way? *We can speculate on a lot of different things!* But let's do a little analysis of what may happen.

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and followed the beast*"—*having him come back to life, because the false prophet probably prayed for him and he came back to life!* Everyone will say:

This is of God! This is of God! Look at this, everyone get together, and yes, this is great. We're finally going to save the world!

Verse 4: "And they worshiped the dragon, who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast?.... [there has never been anyone like this; it's got to be God manifested in the flesh] ...Who has the power to make war against him?'"

Think about that for a minute! Speculation: they have in Cern, Switzerland, the Hadron Collider, which is dedicated to Shiva, the Indian goddess of destruction. They keep hoping that they're going to find something very secret and very powerful, never before discovered. Could it be that they will find a source of power ***unknown before*** that's going to

give *the beast* the ability to say that *no one can make war against him!* Think on that!

Verse 5: “And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints...” (vs 5-7).

The saints are the only ones who will not join this great euphoric *satanic movement* proclaiming that the beast is ‘God manifested in the flesh.’ He is bringing peace and no one can make war against him.

“...and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. **If anyone has an ear, let him hear**” (vs 7-9).

- let’s see what this man is going to do
- let’s see how it’s going to take place
- let’s see how awesome this is going to be

Remember that the temple has been built; the temple so-called of God by the Jews. When the beast first comes on the scene he makes that league with the Jews, and they get protection to finish building the temple. The temple is up and running and then there is that deadly wound that takes place. But it’s healed! What does he do then?

2-Thessalonians 2:3: “Do not let anyone deceive you by any means because **that day will not come unless the apostasy shall come first...**” What is the great apostasy? *The whole world worshipping the beast!* No apostasy has ever occurred like that one is going to be.

“...and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God...” (vs 3-4)—*great, fantastic power, charisma and Satan-possession to deceive the whole world!*

“...or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God... [same Greek words as Rev. 11 where John was told to measure the temple] ...and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God” (v 4)—*verified by the false prophet!*

Verse 7: “For the mystery of lawlessness... [tie in with Rev. 17] ...is already working; only *there is* One Who is restraining at the present time until it arises out of *the* midst”—*of the Babylonian*

*system!*

- Who is that?
- Who is restraining it? *Christ!*

Everything is going to be done on schedule according to God’s schedule, not according to any figment of the imagination of men.

Here’s why we know that it’s going to take place at the end, and this is why John wrote in Matt. 24 ‘the one who reads, let him understand.’

Verse 8: “And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)... [a spectacular event] ...*even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing **because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved**” (vs 8-10).

Sidebar: How much do we love the Truth?  
*That’s something we all need to examine ourselves!*

- What are you going to do when the enforcement of the mark of the beast comes?
- What are you going to do when the worship of the beast comes?
- What are you going to do when you won’t make an idol and bow down to it?

*At that time the martyrdom of the saints occurs!*

- Do we love the Truth?

Verse 11: “And for this cause God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe **the lie**”—that the beast is ‘God in the flesh, the Christ.’

Sidebar: I saw a report where Morgan Freeman—in his series *The Story of God*—was interviewing a Jewish religious figure and they were talking about Jerusalem and the Messiah. They’re looking for the Messiah to come when they build the temple. He asked him, ‘Is the Messiah going to be a man or God?’ The Jew answered, ‘A man! ***That’s where the deception comes in with Dan. 9!***’

Let’s see some of the things that God is going to do. Remember that God does nothing unless there’s a warning first. So, here is a great warning from God to the whole world (Rev. 14). No one is going to miss this; no one is going to say that God never told them. This is going to happen just before we look at some of the events in Rev. 6 and

then on in those things for the return of Jesus Christ and what's going to happen as pictured by this Feast of Trumpets.

Remember that not everything is in chronological sequence. Remember that God always gives a warning before the event occurs. What good does it do to give a warning after the event has already happened? *That would be utterly stupid!*

It's like this: If someone says that you better be careful, you're tire is low and you better get it checked out. You go get it checked out. But what if comes along and you already the flat tire, and he says, 'You better get your tire checked out before it gets flat.' *But it's already flat!* The warning isn't worth anything.

Revelation 14:6: "And I saw another angel flying in *the* midst of heaven, having *the* everlasting Gospel to proclaim *to* those who dwell on the earth, and *to* every nation and tribe and language and people... [no one is going to have an excuse] ...saying with a loud voice, 'Fear God, and give glory to Him, **because the hour of His judgment has come**; and worship Him Who made the heaven, and the earth, and *the* sea, and *the* fountains of waters.'" (vs 6-7).

Isn't it interesting that there are three angels. 'In the mouth of two or three witnesses everything is established.' So, this makes a complete warning.

Verse 8: Then another angel followed, saying, '**The great city Babylon is fallen, is fallen**, because of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, *which* she has given all nations to drink.' And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *the* mark in his forehead or in his hand, **he shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God**, which is mixed undiluted in the cup of His wrath; and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone in the sight of the Holy angels, and of the Lamb" (vs 8-10).

When will that event occur. This warning is given before the beast goes into the temple. It is given before the events given in Rev. 6. Let's just review that and bring us up to date as we go forward. Then we will see what is going to happen.

We know from Rev. 5, nothing in the final events of these major prophecies as described in the book of Revelation are going to transpire unless the order comes from God to Christ, to open the seal that should be clear.

Revelation 6:1: "And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures say, like the sound of thunder,

'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse; and the one who was sitting on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering, and to conquer" (vs 1-2).

The final gathering of all the religions in the world—one- world religion—to worship the beast. Doesn't it say in Rev. 13 that the whole world is going to worship the beast? **and the dragon?** *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 3: "And when He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, 'Come and see.' And another horse went out *that was* red; and *power* was given to the one sitting on it to take peace from the earth..." (vs 3-4).

That's the beginning of the Tribulation. When does the Tribulation begin? *When you shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet standing in the Holy place! **The one who reads, let him understand!***

That takes place here. He goes into the temple; he's proclaimed to be 'God' and the wound takes place and he is revived and comes back, and the Tribulation goes into full fury! That's the second seal.

Remember that we have covered the Tribulation against Israel is two years. The whole Tribulation against the whole world is three and a half years. We'll see how God intervenes with that. Then the third seal, a black horse and a balance and the rationing of food (vs 5- 6).

Verse 7: "And when He opened the fourth seal, I heard *the* voice of the fourth living creature say, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a pale horse; and the name of the one sitting on it *was* Death, and the grave followed him; and authority was given to them over *one-fourth* of the earth..." (vs 7-8). *Which fourth that is, we don't know, but it's going to be!*

"...to kill with *the* sword and with famine and with death, and by the beasts of the earth. And when He opened the fifth seal..." (vs 8-9). *Here's the martyrdom of the saints:*

- all of those who refuse to worship the beast
- all of those who refuse to make an image
- all of those who refuse the mark of the beast

What happens then? *They think that they've got all of those people who will not fit into the system! They are executed, eliminated!* Then they think that they will have peace after that. **NO!** The next thing that's going to happen is the most spectacular thing that has happened in all the sequence of these events. It's



next to the most important one, which is the resurrection. Here's a prophecy of it in Isa. 64.

Remember what Jesus said concerning the sign of the Son of man; that the sign of the Son of man would be like the sun that shines from the east to the west. So, when this next seal is opened, we're going to see that it's going to expose the sign of the Son of man that looks like a second sun.

Isaiah 64:1: "Oh that You would rend the heavens *and* come down, *that* mountains might quake at Your presence, as when the melting fire burns, the fire causes water to boil, to make Your name known to Your adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at Your presence! When You did awesome things *which* we did not look for, You came down, the mountains quaked at Your presence" (vs 1-3).

That doesn't give us a timeframe, because the sign of the Son of man appears:

Revelation 6:12: "And when He opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as *the* hair of sackcloth, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll..." (vs 12-14)—*rent right open and here appears the sign of the Son of man and look what they do, this is going to be startling!*

"...that is being rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place" (v 14). *That's an earthquake!* We find that there four occasions of calling earthquakes. Here's an earthquake that is not called an earthquake.

Verse 15: "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the powerful men, and every bondman, and every free *man* hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from *the* face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb, because the great day of His wrath has come, and who has the power to stand?'" (vs 15-17).

Amazing what this is going to be! We have some prophecies of this. Let's see what God tells us with these things and what God is going to do to this earth what has never been done before. Remember that Jesus said, 'A time of tribulation and troubles such as not has been from the beginning of the creation. So, we need to think about those things in the terms that God says.

Isaiah 13:1: "The burden of Babylon, which

Isaiah the son of Amoz saw: 'Lift up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice to them, wave the hand, so that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded My Holy ones, I have also called My mighty ones for My anger, *even* those who rejoice in My triumph'" (vs 1-3)—*of course, that's us!*

Verse 4: "The noise of a multitude in the mountains, as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; the LORD of hosts gathers an army for the battle."

We'll see that in Rev. 8, and what a battle that's going to be!

Verse 5: "They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, the LORD and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole earth."

Brethren, we're going to have to understand that we're going to inherit an earth that we're going to have to be building it from the absolute ruins of the wars and battles of men and God. It's going to be something!

Verse 6: "Howl! For the Day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore, all hands shall be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall be in pain like a woman who travails. They shall be amazed at one another, their faces are *like* blazing fire. Behold, the Day of the LORD comes, cruel both *with* wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the sinners out of it, for the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not reflect its light" (vs 6-10).

God says, v 11: "'And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants. I will make man more scarce than gold; even man more than the fine gold of Ophir. Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger" (vs 11-13).

This is going to be something! This tells us what a fantastic thing we're going face when we come back from the Sea of Glass.

Isaiah 24:1: "Behold, the LORD makes the earth empty and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants."

With all of this going on, you know for sure that *only God knows* when the Day of Pentecost will

come, because everything is all out of whack! No man can know, only God! Here's why:

Verse 2: "And as *it is* with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the slave, so with the master; as with the handmaid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. **The earth shall be completely laid waste, and utterly stripped; for the LORD has spoken this word**" (vs 1-3).

If you want to know what that will look like, watch a documentary sometime on after the days of Hitler. That's precisely what Germany was like.

Verse 4: "The earth mourns *and* languishes; the world withers *and* languishes; the proud people of the earth wither. And the earth is defiled under its people; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore, the curse... [the result of all these sins collectively, all piled up for this day of destruction] ... has devoured the earth, and they who dwell in it are desolate; therefore, the people of the earth are burned, and **few men are left**" (vs 4-6).

No one is going to escape, because God had Jeremiah take 'the cup of His wrath.' In prophecy all the nations of the world! No one is going to escape.

Jer. 25—this is against Babylon, and Babylon the Great encompasses the whole world.

Jeremiah 25:13: "'And I will bring on that land **all My words which I have spoken against it, all that is written in this book which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations.** For many nations and great kings shall make them slaves also. ... [the children of Israel and the Jews] ... And I will repay them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.' For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to me, 'Take the wine cup of this wrath at My hand, and cause all the nations to whom I shall send you to drink it. And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be crazed because of the sword that I will send among them.' Then I took the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations drink, to whom the LORD had sent me" (vs 13-17).

Brethren, this day of the Feast of Trumpets pictures some of the most fantastic events to occur from the beginning of creation until the return of Christ.

Verse 26—this tells us all the earth: "And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and **all the kingdoms of the world, which are on the face of the earth;** and the king of

Sheshach... [the beast] ...shall drink after them. 'Therefore, you shall say to them, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Drink and be drunk, and vomit... [this is probably part of the message that will be given by the two witnesses] ...and fall, and rise no more because of the sword which I will send among you. And it shall come to pass if they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then you shall say to them, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, '**You shall certainly drink.** For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by My name... [that starts with the beast going into the temple and saying that he is 'God'] ...and shall you go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished. For **I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth,**' says the LORD of hosts" (vs 26-29).

Verse 30: "'And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, "The LORD shall roar from on high... [the return of Christ] ...and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out *grapes*, **against all the people of the earth.**"'"

Sidebar: Stop and think about how shell-shocked and how absolutely terrified that any who survived are going to be. Our first job will be to heal them.

Verse 31: "'A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; He will plead with **all** flesh. He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,'" says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth. And **the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth;** they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground. Howl, you shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, you lords of the flock! For the days of your slaughter and of your scatterings are fulfilled; and you shall fall like a choice vessel'" (vs 31-34).

(go to the next track)

Before we get to the book of Revelation, let's cover a couple of things in the book of Joel. It talks about the army of God, and it talks about those who would be saved as it were. So, here's the army:

Joel 2:1: "'Blow the ram's horn in Zion, and sound an alarm in My Holy mountain!' Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the Day of the LORD comes, for *it is* near at hand—A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness. As the morning *is* spread across the

mountains, ***so comes a great people and a mighty people; there has never been the like, nor shall there ever be again, even to the years of many generations.*** A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns. The land *is* as the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness—and nothing shall escape them” (vs 1-3). *They just run and go and nothing can stop them!*

Verse 10: “The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble. The sun and the moon shall grow dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. And the LORD shall utter His voice before His army; for His camp *is* exceedingly great; for powerful *is He* who executes His Word, for the Day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and who can endure it?” (vs 10-11).

We’re also going to see that always in the middle of trouble and trials, there’s a space of repentance.

Verse 12: “‘Therefore, even now,’ says the LORD, ‘turn to Me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. Yes, rend your heart and not your garments, and return to the LORD your God: for He *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and He repents of the evil. Who knows *if* He will return and repent and leave a blessing behind Him—a grain offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God? Blow a ram’s horn in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children and those who suck the breasts. Let the bridegroom go forth out of his chamber, and the bride out of her room. Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, “Spare Your people, O LORD, and give not Your inheritance to shame, that the nations should rule over them. Why should they say among the people, ‘Where *is* their God?’”’ Then the LORD will be jealous for His land and pity His people” (vs 12-18).

Let’s see where this time of repentance is given, this space of escaping the rest of the Tribulation is offered to those who will repent. We’ve already covered a lot of this, so we’re not going to spend a lot of time here. But notice the sign of the Son of man, the great sun—the second sun—is going to appear. That’s when the heavens are rolled back as we find in Rev. 6. Then after that there’s a great calm and peace. The 144,000 and great innumerable multitude are saved. That’s a probably on the Day of Pentecost.

Then there’s one year to the resurrection. The time between Pentecost and Trumpets all the nations are going to use to clear the way to come

toward the Holy Land and to fight in that battle, because God is going to put it in their heart to come, about 115 days, then there’s the Feast of Trumpets, which begins the last year from Trumpets to Trumpets.

So, you have Pentecost to Pentecost and then Trumpets to Trumpets. That begins in Rev. 8 and starts with the seven trumpet plagues. We read what’s going to happen already as prophesied in the Old Testament. But let’s see how it takes place here, because now everything is going to change.

- it’s going to be more destructive
- it’s going to be more powerful
- it’s going to be involving a greater number of people

Before it was one-fourth of the earth, now here the rest of the earth is going to be devoured, or a great portion of it. As we read with the prophecy. There’s no one going to escape. It’s going to be:

- all people
- all nations
- all kindreds
- all languages

Revelation 8:1: “Now, when He opened the seventh seal...”

You have seven seals out of which comes the seven trumpet plagues, out of which comes the seven last plagues.

“...*there* was silence in heaven *for* about a half hour. Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. And another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar; and much incense was given to him, so that he might offer *it* with the prayers of all the saints...” (vs 1-3).

Those in a place of safety and those who were just converted, the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude. You can be assured that they’re going to be praying mightily to God.

“...on the golden altar that *was* before the throne. And the smoke of the incense went up before God from *the* hand of the angel, ascending with the prayers of the saints. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar... [direct power from God, right from His altar] ...and cast *it* into the earth; and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake” (vs 3-5).

- earthquake here
- earthquake Rev. 8:2
- earthquake Rev. 6
- earthquake Rev. 11

- earthquake Rev. 16

*This earth is going to be all jumbled up and in a terrible mess when we come back to start the Millennium!*

Verse 6: “Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound *their* trumpets. And the first angel sounded *his* trumpet; and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and it was cast upon the earth; and a third of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up” (vs 6-7).

Understand this, plants have no consciousness of war. If the grass is burned and then there’s rain, which there probably will be, it’s going to start growing back. We’ll see that because in Rev. 9 it says, ‘Don’t hurt the trees and don’t burn the grass.’ So, the grass had to grow back.

Verse 8: “Then the second angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* was cast into the sea as *it were* a great mountain burning with fire, and a third of the sea became blood; and a third of the living creatures that *were* in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed. And the third angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* fell out of heaven a great star, burning like a lamp; and it fell on a third of the rivers, and on the fountains of waters. Now, the name of the star is Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from *drinking* the waters because they were made bitter” (vs 8-11).

Verse 12: “Then the fourth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars; so that a third of them were darkened; and a third part of the day did not shine, and likewise *a third part of the night*.”

There again, this shows how everything is all mixed up and only God knows the hour and the day when Pentecost is going to come for the resurrection.

Verse 13: “And I looked; and I heard an angel flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, ‘Woe, woe, woe to those who are dwelling on the earth, because of the voices of the remaining trumpets of the three angels who *are* about to sound *their* trumpets.’”

Now, here’s where we find the King of the North going out trying to hold off those that are in the far north and the East. He does for a while, and here he has his secret weapon. We also see that he has demons working with Him to carry it out. This is quite a thing, and the whole earth is going to be involved in this.

Revelation 9:1: “And the fifth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I saw a star... [an angel] ...*that* had fallen from heaven to the earth, and there was given to him the key to the bottomless abyss. And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit” (vs 1-2). *The bottomless pit has got to be where the demons are!*

Verse 3: “Then locusts came onto the earth from the smoke; and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said to them that they should not damage the grass of the earth... [because it had grown back] ...or any green thing, or any tree... [they had recovered from the previous fire that scorched them] ...but only the men who did not have the seal of God in their foreheads.... [all those that didn’t have the seal] ...And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment *was* like *the* torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death but will not find it; and they will desire to die, but death will flee from them. And the appearance of the locusts *was* like horses prepared for war; and on their heads *were* crowns like *those* of gold; and their faces *were* like *the* faces of men” (vs 3-7).

So, these are combined men and demons fighting, destroying. Maybe this is one of the secret weapons that comes from the Hadron Collider and the demons are let out of the abyss.

Verse 8: “And they had hair like women’s hair; and their teeth were like *those* of lions. and they had breastplates like iron breastplates; and the sound of their wings *was* like *the* sound of chariots *drawn* by many horses running to war; and they had tails like scorpions, and stingers; and they were *given* power to injure men with their tails *for* five months” (vs 8-10).

Notice this description, v 11: “And they have over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon. **The first woe is past. Behold, after these things two more woes are still to come**” (vs 11-12).

So, this last year leading up to the time when Christ and the saints return from the Sea of Glass to the earth is going to be a horrendous time of war and destruction such as has never ever been seen in the history of the whole world.

Verse 13: “And the sixth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that *is* before God; *and* it said to the

sixth angel, who had the trumpet, ‘Loose the four angels who are bound in the great River Euphrates.’ Then the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year...” (vs 13-15).

Is God’s plan on time to the very hour? *Yes!* Think on that!

“...were loosed, so that they might kill a third of men; and the number of *the armies*... [plural] ...of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them” (vs 15-16)—*200-million; army after army after army strung all the way back to the Far East!* Obviously, they can’t be in one place.

They’re building highways, railroads, pipe lines, ports of entry from China around to Pakistan and on into the Gulf of Aqaba and coming up on into the Holy Land. So, they’re going to be coming from everywhere for this great battle that’s going to come.

Verse 17: “And so, I saw the horses in the vision, and those sitting on them, who had fiery breastplates, even like jacinth and brimstone. And the heads of the horses *were* like heads of lions, and fire and smoke and brimstone shoot out of their mouths.” *Great destructive power! Just destroy everything in its way!*

Verse 18: “By these three a third of men were killed: by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone that shoot out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouths; for their tails *are* like serpents, *and* have heads, and with them they inflict wounds” (vs 18-19). *In spite of all of this:*

- they’re not ready to repent
- they are not ready to give in to God

Isn’t this just like it was with the Egyptians when God brought the children of Israel out of Egypt. The Egyptians didn’t want to quit until God killed their firstborn. Then they let them go and had second thoughts. So then, God killed the rest of the army of Pharaoh in the Red Sea.

Verse 20: “But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands that they might not worship demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery” (vs 20-21).

This is a culmination of God bringing all evil together that have been on the earth deceiving the earth, and God is going to destroy all the men that follow after these demons, and He is going to put Satan and the demons back into the great abyss

*for a thousand years!*

Then we have the seven thunders (Rev. 11). No one knows what they are. If anyone says that they know what they are, they’re deceived or they’re lying, or they’re totally misinformed.

The two witnesses are raised; that is the beginning of the resurrection (Rev. 11). At that time the sun that is the sign of the Son of man in heaven shining is going to come streaking down over the Holy Land, because that’s where all the armies are going to be gathered right there in the Holy Land. Then it’s going to all of a sudden stop and transform into a great Sea of Glass, then the resurrection is going to take place. How powerful that is going to be. That’s covered by Pentecost.

But just think! The world is not going to recover from that. It’s going to stir up the beast and the false prophet and the armies to come and fight even more intensely as we find with the seven last plagues (Rev. 16). So powerful! We’ll see it happen. *These will lead up to the last Feast of Trumpets of the age of men!* That’s when we come back to the earth with Christ. This has been a tremendous thing that is happening!

Rev. 17-18 tell us about God’s judgment against Babylon, as we have seen here. It’s never going to be again, because the Kingdom of God will be established by Christ. As it says in Rev. 20 those who are in the first resurrection are blessed and Holy and will be priests of God, kings of God, rulers of God to bring peace to this earth!

While we’re on the Sea of Glass great things are going to happen. We’re going to see the seven last plagues. But let’s see what it tells us that that’s going to be the greatest time of our life up to that point. Resurrected spirit beings on the Sea of Glass with all the saints, the patriarchs, with Jesus Christ:

- being presented to the Father
- receiving our new names
- receiving our clothes
- learning what we’re going to do
- receiving the horse we’re going to ride on
- understanding what we’re going to do as spirit beings
- having our assignments given to us

God will have it all organized and ready. Then just before we all come back to the earth the wedding supper is going to take place. The wedding and the wedding supper.

Revelation 19:1: “And after these things I heard *the* loud voice of a great multitude in heaven...”—where the Sea of Glass is!

That multitude is all the saints, a great multitude. How many is that going to be? *The only way we can find out is be there, then you'll know for sure!*

“...saying, ‘Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the honor and the power *belong* to the Lord our God. For true and righteous *are* His judgments...” (vs 1-2).

By that time we will know that they are, because we will know what has happened to the earth. We will know what Satan and the demons have done to the earth and to people. The great salvation of God is going to come!

“...for He has judged the great whore, who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He has avenged the blood of His servants at her hand.’ And they said a second time, ‘Hallelujah! And her smoke shall ascend upward into the ages of eternity’” (vs 2-3)—*out into space forever!*

Verse 4: “And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, Who sits on the throne, saying, ‘Amen. Hallelujah!’ And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, ‘Praise our God, all His servants, and all who fear Him, both small and great’” (vs 4-5).

We’re going to have a great praise service to God, all of us, all together as spirit beings, falling down and worshipping the Father, and getting ready for that great battle, that final battle that we are going to participate in with Christ.

Verse 6: “And I heard a voice like that of a great multitude, and like *the* sound of many waters, and *the* sound of mighty thunderings, saying, ‘Hallelujah! For *the* Lord God Almighty has reigned.’”

He has taken to Himself the power and the reign of the Kingdom of God now to be established beginning with Trumpets.

Verse 7: “Let us be glad and shout with joy; and let us give glory to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.” *Quite a fantastic thing that’s going to take place!*

Verse 8: “And it was granted to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, pure and bright; for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And he said to me, ‘Write... [God wanted this written down so we would know] ...Blessed *are* those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.’ And he said to me, ‘These are the true words of God.’ And I fell at his feet to worship him. Then he said to me, ‘See *that you do not do this!* I am a fellow

servant of yours, and of your brethren, who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God. **For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy**” (vs 9-10)—*and the fulfilling of prophecy!*

This is what it’s talking about here, all of this is prophecy yet to happen.

Verse 11: “And **I saw heaven open**; and behold, a white horse...” *Imagine what those on earth are going to think!*

Here they’re coming together for the Battle of Armageddon and they don’t know what’s going to happen. It’s going to end with the greatest catastrophe as we saw in Rev. 16 with hail stones 120 pounds. No one is going to be able to survive that.

“...and He Who sat on it *is* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He does judge and make war. And His eyes *were* like a flame of fire... [Rev. 1 and the vision of Christ that John saw] ...and on His head *were* many crowns; *and* He had a name written that no one knows except Him. And *He was* clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and **His name is The Word of God**.... [tie in with John 1:1-3] ...And the armies in heaven were following Him on white horses; *and* they were clothed in fine linen, white and pure. And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury and the wrath of the Almighty God” (vs 11-15).

This was prophesied in the book of Joel. What a time! Nearly everything that’s in the New Testament has been prophesied in the Old Testament. Remember, and think about this: the apostles only had the Old Testament when they started preaching. They had to write the New Testament as God inspired them to write, when they began to see that the Word of God was going to go many, many different places and people had to know::

- what to do
- who was Christ
- what were the teachings
- when is the Passover
- when are the Holy Days

*All if that had to be known, especially the Passover!*  
How do you have the new Passover?

Joel 3:2: “I will also gather all nations and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat. And I will fight with them there for My people and for My inheritance Israel...”

The battle is going to be for Israel and the

physical descendants, because the first resurrection has already taken place. We have already been saved and are spirit beings.

Verse 9: “Proclaim this among the nations, ‘Prepare for war!’ Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, ‘I *am* strong.’ Gather yourselves and come, all you nations, and gather yourselves together all around; cause Your mighty ones to come down there, O LORD. Let the nations be awakened and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; for there I will sit to judge all the nations all around. Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe.... [last part of Rev.14] ... Come, come down; for the press is full; the vats overflow—for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the Day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision! The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD shall also roar out of Zion and utter His voice from Jerusalem. And the heavens and the earth shall shake. But the LORD *will be* the hope of His people and the strength of the children of Israel” (vs 9-16).

How many times have you thought if you could just really do something. Well, the truth is, you’re going to, but you have to wait until the resurrection when you have the power, authority, means, methods, and you understand what you’re going to do.

Revelation 19:16: “And on *His* garment and on His thigh He has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords. Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in *the* midst of heaven, ‘Come and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great God’” (vs 16-17).

There’s going to be a great slaughter so vast and fantastic that God is going to have all the birds come and clean it up.

Verse 18: “So that you may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of chief captains, and *the* flesh of mighty *men*, and *the* flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and *the* flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great.’ And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army. And the beast was taken... [God spared him for a very mighty surprise] ...and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. **Those two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with**

**brimstone**; and the rest were killed by the sword of Him Who sits on the horse, *even the sword* that goes out of His mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh” (vs 18-21).

Let’s see how that’s going to be. That’s going to be quite a thing, a tremendous weapon that Christ has.

Zechariah 14:12: “And this shall be the plague with which the LORD will smite all the people who have fought against Jerusalem. Their flesh shall consume away while they stand on their feet...”

They’re going to be standing there ready to fight and all of a sudden their flesh is going to drop off their skeleton and their skeleton is going to collapse in a heap of flesh. There are going to be tens of thousands, and their blood is going to be as high as a horse’s bridle for 1,200 furlongs—200 miles! What a thing that is going to be.

“...and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets. And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall be in that day *that* a great panic from the LORD shall be among them. And they shall each one lay hold of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor” (vs 12-13)—*and they will fight and kill one another!*

Zechariah 14:2—God says: “For I will gather all nations to battle against Jerusalem...”

Verse 4: “And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives...” **From where did Christ leave to ascend to the Father? *The Mount of Olives!***

“...which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east and to the west, and make a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. ‘And you shall flee to the valley of My mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah.’ **And the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with You**” (vs 4-5).

All of us together! What a fantastic time that will be! Now then, the Kingdom of God begins, starting in Jerusalem and we’re going to have to put down the armies and heal all of those who are wounded, sick and terrified! These events are going to cause the greatest trauma to human beings that has ever occurred in the history of the world.

Here we start our inheritance in the Kingdom of God under Jesus Christ. The earth is in shambles and destroyed just like it says in the book

of Revelation. The cities of the nations fell! All the cities are going to collapse around the world! How is that for a job to start? But:

- we will have the strength
- we will have the power
- we will have the authority
- we will be the children of God

To bring in the 1,000-year rule of the Kingdom of God on earth, to bring salvation to all human beings.

That's the meaning of the Feast of Trumpets, bleeding on over into the Feast of Tabernacles.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:23-25
- 2) Matthew 24:2, 15, 20-27, 29-30
- 3) Revelation 13:1-9
- 4) 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, 7-11
- 5) Revelation 14:6-10
- 6) Revelation 6:1-4, 7-9
- 7) Isaiah 64:1-3
- 8) Revelation 6:12-17
- 9) Isaiah 13:1-13
- 10) Isaiah 24:1-6
- 11) Jeremiah 25:13-17, 26-34
- 12) Joel 2:1-3, 10-18
- 13) Revelation 8:1-13
- 14) Revelation 9:1-21
- 15) Revelation 19:1-15
- 16) Joel 3:2, 9-16
- 17) Revelation 19:16-21
- 18) Zechariah 14:12-13, 2, 4-5

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Daniel 7
- Revelation 11; 12:9; 17
- Daniel 9
- Revelation 5; 6:5-6; 16; 18, 20, 1
- John 1:1-3

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/18/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.



# Repentance and Resignation

Day of Atonement—1979

Fred R. Coulter

This is the significance of the times in which we're in: This is this morning's paper—my wife pointed this out to me this morning—there are three significant articles:

## Bitterness Marks The End Of The Panama Canal Zone:

In an unmistakably funeral mood, their eyes misty, throats tightened by nostalgia and bitterness, the Americans who have long operated the Panama Canal, Sunday marked the demise of the Canal Zone. At midnight Panama recovered jurisdiction over the 533 square mile strip for the first time in 76 years. And the American enclave, as well as an entire way of life, came to an end.

It's true to the prophecy that God said He would break *the pride of our power*. That has been broken long ago. We are now in the process of becoming the tail, and no longer the head. And to re-emphasize that:

## Events Clarify Cuban Stance

And we have enemies right at our door. Our leaders, in their weakness, have agreed to keep them.

## Pope Visits Irish Holy Spot

How many here have been following the travels of the pope? You watch. As I saw last year when he was coronated as pope, I knew that this man was going to be—just by looking at him, by seeing him, by just feeling the momentous events that were taking place—that Satan had gotten permission to put the man there that he wanted to bring the Catholic Church to the fore.

That is why Satan has created confusion, debauchery, liberalism, drugs, dope, sex, war, terrorism, so that he could raise his man to the scene and say what the pope is saying.

I think it's very significant that we find out what he said. I think it's very significant that on this Day of Atonement, as we're all gathered to be *at-one* with God, the pope lands in Boston. Let me read a little bit of what he has said here. It knocks Ireland.

Pope John Paul II took his peace pilgrimage...

I hope you saw where the two million Irish were out there. And they were singing, 'John Paul! John Paul! John Paul! John Paul!' In English that is momentous as it is an Italian: Viva Papa! Viva Papa!

...and there he gave a forceful denunciation of terrorism and said, "Murder is murder, no matter what the motives or the ends."

Of course, you know Satan is able to quote Scripture in a true and proper place.

And so the pontiff called on Northern Ireland to end the conflict, this great wound now afflicting our people. And he appealed to the Virgin Mary to cure and heal it.

We are seeing the momentous events taking place. Maybe we are right now at that point of Rev. 6 where the first seal is opened and the first horse, a white horse, symbolizing righteousness. And sitting on it he goes forth conquering and to conquer.

Now you see Satan's plan: that he has deprived the world, brought it to it's knees in the swill and the sickness of moral depravity, and then to raise up his leader as a 'minister of righteousness'; and the world is going to go after him. That means we have a grave responsibility and commission from God.

As we're here on the Day of Atonement, and we're fasting, and we're here to say goodbye—which is not easy—and the circumstances are not pleasant. As someone remarked to me—to the room, to the time, to the Sabbath and the Holy Day—Act Two, Scene Two.

Being able to say goodbye, realizing that the calling of God into His service, there are opportunities and areas of responsibilities. As I look back—of course, whenever we look back we have to look forward, too—I've been here four years and four months. You know and I know that these have been very difficult years in the entire Church, difficult years in the world and difficult years in your own lives. Through all of the trauma—and the trials and the blessings—realize that the ultimate end purpose is that God creates in us:

- His love
- His character
- His righteousness
- His goodness

And there's one thing that I realize:

- a ministry is not a job
- a ministry is not a salary
- *a ministry is a calling and a service*

- ✓ for God's heritage
- ✓ for God's flock
- ✓ for God's people

—because *they are His!*

I've had a lot of people ask me—because I've had to endure personally quite a few things: help all of you with your problems, your trials, the births, the deaths, the sickness, your ups, your downs, your aches, your pains, your joys, your sorrows—'Well, how can you do that?' I said many times:

1. there's something greater than all of us, *and that's God*
2. we need not focus in on the problems, but *focus in on the solution*

Sometimes the solution is more painful than the problem; but sometimes the result will be better. And only with God's Spirit and His mercy and love, and staying close to God's Word are we able in this age and this time, in these circumstances, to stay close to God.

I think this Day of Atonement where we're fasting, we're staying close to God, and we need to keep that always in mind that that's why God has us do this once a year. As long as we are human beings, and as long as we breathe, there are bound to be difficulties. There are bound to be problems.

I've striven in the ministry that I have been called to—as other ministers have been called to in God's work and church—to faithfully teach and preach God's Word; to faithfully serve God and His Word, whether for my own personal good or my own personal hurt. With the difficulties that have been within the Church and the changes that have been within the Church, it has presented a very difficult situation, indeed. I always tried to be honest, open, truthful and forthright. I hope anybody that has opinions to the otherwise would reconsider.

Yet, the greatest blessing is God's Spirit, my wife and family and serving the people in God's Church. Since being here in Monterey, God has blessed us tremendously, *spiritually and materially*. But as we look at the spiritual treasure that God wants us to have, my wife and I fully count—as what this day picture—that any physical thing for the sake of the true service of God can be left wherever it may be. God has given me opportunities in this area of service in the Church. God has given me an opportunity to write *A Harmony of the Gospels*, which I hope fully represents the Truth of the life of Christ, as best as could be expounded with God's Spirit, with the knowledge of the doctrines that we have and understand that come out of the Bible.

God has blessed me with an opportunity for some experience in the area of radio, a little

smattering of television, and I'm thankful for those opportunities, and realize they don't come all the time. When I talked to Mr. Armstrong about it—after having been accused very vociferously and in a very negative way concerning it—he said he was very glad I had the time. He was very glad that I was able to do it, and he was 100% for me in that situation.

Being here today—the day, the time—when we as people fast is really not the important thing as far as the physical is concerned, because there is a meaning to the Day of Atonement, in attitude and heart, that's very important.

God says in Lev. 23 that on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the seventh month you shall have a Sabbath, and you shall afflict your souls. That means *fasting, humbling, yielding to God*, as the day in which no one does any work or labor. It is a day that if a person is not right with God *he is cut off!* So, let's focus in on our heart, our mind and our attitude.

Why did God choose fasting, anyway? Have you ever wondered? I think through the time we've been here in

- serving all of you
- praying for each other
- praying for the work
- praying for Mr. Armstrong
- praying for God's intervention in healing

that this church, as inspired by God's Spirit, has developed an attitude of prayer and fasting. I think it would be absolutely true to say that I hope before God that we have done the best we can in it.

Why does God have us fast? *Because when you don't eat and drink, you know there's something missing!* God has us fast because we won't die with one-day fasting. That's why He doesn't have the Feast of 'Hold Your Breath.' But what is really food and drink? There's a spiritual symbolism and significance and meaning to it. *Food and drink are the essentials of life!* When we don't eat and when we don't drink—when we fast—we're *acknowledging to God that everything we have comes from Him*, everything physical that there is:

- the air
- the water
- the food
- our homes
- whatever possessions we have

It also teaches us another very vital lesson: *there is something missing that we cannot obtain physically:*

- there is no food you can eat
- there is no drink you can drink
- there is nothing in this physical environment

That is going to fill that void, because *that void can only be filled spiritually! That void can only be sustained by God!*

Yet, the desire is there, and as you see the world in this coming year flocking after the false prophet, flocking and searching after the answers for life, they think that in the man of the pope they will find it, only to be disillusioned to find that the end is the same hypocritical thing that it has always been and will lead into the Great Tribulation.

That's why God is going to let so many millions die and suffer. He in His love will resurrect them because they have been deceived. But all humankind is going to learn the lesson that the things that they need are not obtainable physically, *but spiritually*, and that's where it counts. The biggest undefined need is that everybody wants to be needed, wanted and loved; regardless of whether he is young or old, rich or poor, or, as the Bible says, 'free or bond.' This world will soon be in the bondage of spiritual Egypt and *mentally controlled*.

This day, in our attitude toward God on a day of fasting, God is telling us that ***we need Him:***

- His way
- His mercy
- His love

*He is telling us also that*

- He needs us

—because without us, God's plan cannot be finished. Without accomplishing the good work that He has started in us, there will be no rulers for the Kingdom of God in the world tomorrow. That rule is going to be a rule of love, yet, a rule of strength.

The whole purpose in your life, in a sense, can be personified in this day: to be *at-one*. I think the greatest significance of it is that ***Satan is going to be put away!*** It has a greater significance for us, too, because after the resurrection and the coming of Jesus Christ and being born into His Kingdom, that means that we, brethren, who qualify for the first resurrection, will forever be without sin; and we will forever be with God.

That's why ***we have to come to want God's way more than anything in this world,*** more than any desire that there is; especially for us because *we know*.

- How does God look at it?
- What is God looking for when we fast?
- Is it just a ritual where we go through?

And say, 'Okay let's see, from sundown to sundown I'm going to fast, and I can hardly stand the day, because I really would rather eat; I'd really rather have a big bunch of food. I have a headache because

I missed my cup of coffee this morning'; whatever. What does God look at? *God is concerned in the attitude, because there's something that happens when a man realizes that he is insignificant!*

I think lots of times that we could look at that negatively, but let's look at it positively, and the good that can come.

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool. Where, then, *is* the house that you build for Me? And where *is* the place of My rest?'"

God is telling us that on this Day of Atonement He is not interested in physical things. God can create a physical universe by thinking and it's there. God can reproduce worlds, suns and galaxies and they are there; but they're empty, they're hollow, they're missing something. They're missing the Family of God.

That's why God says, v 2: "'For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD. 'But to this one I will look...'" This is what is important; this is the attitude we need to have for this day:

"...to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word" (v 2)—willing to follow *God's Word*, and willing to follow *God's way*, regardless of the consequences. I say that the near future is going to prove us whether we mean it or not.

Isaiah 58:3: "*They say*, 'Why have we fasted, and You do not see? ...' We're not going to force God to do something that God is not going to do.

"...Why have we afflicted our soul and You take no knowledge?" Behold, in the day of your fast you pursue your business and exploit all your workers. Behold, you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness..." (vs 3-4). That's the opposite attitude that Christ wants. That's the opposite attitude that God wants—isn't it?

Let's see the attitude God wants us to have. We know we're all going to have trials and difficulties. I don't know, it just seems as that in those that one trial prepares us for the next. How many have found that to be true? *Yes it does!*

Psalms 34:1: "I will bless the LORD at all times; His praise shall always be in my mouth. My soul shall make its boast in the LORD; the humble shall hear and be glad. O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt His name together. I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and **delivered me from all my fears**. They looked to Him and were radiant; and their faces were not ashamed. This poor man cried, and the LORD heard, and saved him out

of all his troubles” (vs 1-6). When they come there’s a good psalm to turn to.

Verse 7: “The angel of the LORD encamps around those who fear Him and delivers them. **O taste and see that the LORD is good...**” (vs 7-8). That’s why we have this Day of Atonement.

Jesus said, ‘He who comes to Me must eat My flesh and drink My blood’; because Christianity is not a ‘religion,’ *it is a way of life!* The things that we do are not ritualistic; they’re meaningful in the spirit; they’re meaningful in our lives and our eternal destiny. That’s why he says, **“O taste and see that the LORD is good...”**

“...blessed is the man who takes refuge in Him. O fear the LORD, all you saints, for there is nothing lacking to those who fear Him. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger, but **those who seek the LORD shall not lack any good thing.** Come, hearken to me, you children; I will teach you the fear of the LORD. Who is the man that desires life, and loves many days, that he may see good? Keep your tongue from evil and your lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil and **do good; seek peace and pursue it.** The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, to cut off the memory of them from the earth” (vs 8-16).

But there’s one thing that God always does: *He lets the wicked prosper!* He lets them think that they have won. We will see that repeated in the world scene with the events that are coming. He lets them think that they have won, but *then He cuts them off!*

Verse 17: “The righteous cry, and the LORD hears, and delivers them out of all their troubles. The LORD is near to the broken-hearted and saves those who are of a contrite spirit” (vs 17-18). That’s the whole purpose of the attitude for the Feast of Atonement. That’s why it’s called a Feast day, though it’s an affliction day. We afflict ourselves physically, but *we feast spiritually.* We see the physical things, and yet, *evaluate the spiritual consequences!*

As the day of oneness with God and drawing close to Him, it will also signify that time to the world when they will have the same opportunity; when Satan the devil will not be there. You won’t have to walk down the streets and see the sick, the lame, the blind, the halted, the smog, the dirt and the filth. You won’t have to read about murder, rape, accidents, plane crashes or kidnappings. It won’t be! And it can’t happen until the world is at-one with God. It never has been, but that day is coming.

Verse 19: “Many are the afflictions of the righteous... [yes, in this time] ...but the LORD delivers him out of them all.”

God shows what kind of fast that He looks to, what kind of attitude that we need to have. It is certainly true! At this Feast of Tabernacles—that’s approaching—we need to approach it with fasting and with prayer.

Joel 2:12: “‘Therefore, even now,’ says the LORD, **‘turn to Me with all your heart...’**” That’s what God is interested in. He wants your heart; He wants your mind! That’s why you have the physical body that you have. You have it for a spiritual and eternal reason. But this physical body is going to pass away, and this physical body is going to be gone! I saw a woman that I hadn’t seen in years, and she just made a remark, ‘Well, we all change—don’t we?’ We do.

I think with the Day of Atonement, and we focus in on that the physical things will never succeed, we all realize that *we have no control over:* birth, aging, taxes, or death—

- whether you’re happy
  - whether you’re miserable
  - whether you’re rich
  - whether you’re poor
  - whether you’re a man
  - whether you’re a woman
- that is true!

That’s why with this Day of Atonement God says *He wants us to* “...‘turn to Me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.’ Yes, rend your heart and not your garments, and **return to the LORD your God...**” (vs 12-13). That’s what we need to do. That’s what it is concerned about. That’s the only way we can be *at-one* with God. God doesn’t need the physical things. He can make those. The earth is His footstool, and yet, the world powers struggle over it:

- to control it
- to fight and war over it
- to have it
- to use it
- to abuse it
- to manipulate
- to control
- to deceive
- to own
- to possess
- to only have it and die

You read the history of every great leader in this world and they have died, and many of them ignominious deaths. Why? *Because the flesh profits nothing!*

That's why when God has called us and we have His Spirit He is concerned about our hearts and our minds. He doesn't want the tearing of garments. He doesn't want physical ritual. And even as He told the Pharisees, 'that even though they blew the trumpets, and even though they sounded the alarm when they put in their amount into the treasury, *that the heart was more important than the amount!* So, God wants your heart and turn to Him.

"...for He *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and He repents of the evil. Who knows *if* He will return and repent and leave a blessing behind Him..." (vs 13-14).

That's why it's a good time to re-evaluate everything that you thought you had stood for as a Christian, everything you thought God has called you for. A good time to look at the life of Jesus Christ and evaluate:

- what He did
- what He said
- what His attitude was
- how He conducted His life
- what that has for us in meaning for this day

Now, it could very well be, but it doesn't say that this temptation and fasting was on or near the Day of Atonement; but it could very well be. This day of fasting for us, the lessons out of Luke 4, are very important because

- it tells us the attitude that Jesus Christ had
- it tells us the attitude that we need to have
- it tells us the attitude that can only come from God

We can only furnish part of it. God has to furnish the other half of that with His Holy Spirit.

Luke 4:1: "And Jesus, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness *for* forty days to be tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing in those days; and after they had come to an end, He hungered" (vs 1-2). **Forty days!**

Now, you can just imagine what kind of shape He was in physically. You can just imagine how much weight He lost. You can just imagine how gaunt and thin and miserable that Jesus was as a human being, because the Son of God was going to have no pride in the flesh. That's why He met Satan in this condition.

Verse 3: "Then the devil said to Him, 'If You are *the* Son of God, command that this stone become bread.' But Jesus answered him, saying, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God"' (vs 3-4) That's the meaning of this day when it says, ***taste and see that the Lord is***

***good.***' God's Word is more important, God's Spirit is more important than physical life.

That is why in this age of materialism, as we kaleidoscope down in the vortex of all of the prophecies that are rapidly shooting out in front of us, it's going to end in the martyrdom of Christians. It's going to end in the martyrdom of Christians who are rich and increased with goods and naked and blind. ***If they love God, they can't love the flesh!*** Man shall not live by bread only—food alone—but by every Word of God.

Verse 5: "Then the devil led Him up into a high mountain *and* showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time" Just like on a great panoramic screen:

- every nation
  - every people
  - every kindred
  - every tongue
  - every civilization
  - all the powers
  - all the troops
  - all of the mechanisms
  - all of the beauty
  - all of the gold
  - all of the wealth
  - all of the buildings
- everything!

Verse 6: "And the devil said to Him, 'I will give You all this authority, and the glory of them *all*; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I desire.'"

Jesus was tested to see if He would *sell the salvation of the world* for the control of it. Maybe the devil even told Him, 'I know You're the Son of Man, but if You worship me, You can rule now. I will let You rule the world, but You must worship me as God.'

Verse 8: "But Jesus answered *and* said to him, 'Get behind Me, Satan; for it is written, "You..."' Now, that is not talking to Satan, because Satan is never going to worship God. He's quoting the Scripture where the Scripture says *you* to mankind. As a human being He was quoting the Scripture to Himself, saying, '*God says you shall worship the Lord your God and Him only shall you serve.*' He was saying and rebuking Satan in a straightforward way, that '*you are not God.*'

Verse 8: "But Jesus answered *and* said to him, 'Get behind Me, Satan; for it is written, "You shall worship *the* Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve.'" Then he led Him to Jerusalem and set Him upon the edge of the temple, and said to Him, 'If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down from

here; for it is written..."—chapter, verse, Scripture; I got it right here; it says, "...“He shall give His angels charge concerning You to keep You; and in *their* hands they shall bear You up, lest You strike Your foot against a stone.” But Jesus answered *and* said to him, ‘It is *clearly* stated, **“You shall not tempt the Lord your God.”**’ Now, when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from Him for a time” (vs 8-13).

I imagine when that was over, the account in Matthew says that angels came and ministered to Him, that He was so weak, physically, that He could barely raise His hands; He could barely stand on His own two feet. I imagine if we go back to Ps. 84 we could get a good idea of what Jesus was thinking about at that time. Maybe this is what He was thinking about. Maybe this is what He had on His mind.

I know one thing in the experience of being a minister, in serving people here in Monterey and the other congregations I have been, that when the time of deprivation, sorrow, sadness, sickness, disease, pain and misery strike, that is the time when people really look forward to the things of the Kingdom of God, when they really look forward to those spiritual things of God.

I imagine how Jesus was then. I imagine Jesus could look down and see how thin He was and how weak He was, and I imagine His hands were trembling and His mouth was thick and tight and almost filled with, like it was, with cotton or sand.

Psalm 84:1: “How lovely are Your tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!” How pleasant they are, God! How right they are, God!

Verse 2: “My soul longs, yea, even faints for the courts of the LORD; my heart and my flesh cry out for the living God” (v 2). He knew what was important, and He knew what was right, and He knew what was good.

Verse 3: “Yea, even the sparrow has found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself where she may lay her young, even Your altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God. Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; they will still be praising You. Selah.” (vs 3-4). Blessed shall it be:

- when we are in God’s house
- when we are in God’s kingdom
- when we are there with Jesus Christ and God the Father

Verse 5: “Blessed is the man whose strength is in You; Your ways are in their hearts.”

Psalm 15:1: “LORD, who shall dwell in Your tabernacle? Who shall dwell upon Your Holy hill? He who walks uprightly, and works

righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart; He does not slander with his tongue, nor does evil to his neighbor, nor takes up a reproach against his neighbor; in whose eyes a vile person is despised, but he honors those who fear the LORD; he who swears to his own hurt and does not change it... [his word is his bond; he means what he says] ...he who has not put out his money at usury, nor has he taken a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things... [the right things] ...shall never be moved,” (vs 1-5).

Psalm 63 is always one of my favorite psalms. It’s always the best way in the attitude to ensure that you will stay right with God, you will be right with God.

Psalm 63:1: “O God, You are my God, earnestly I will seek You! My soul thirsts for You. My flesh longs for You, as in a dry and thirsty land where no water is.”

Just picture yourself in the heat of a desert, having gone through all the mirages of the invisible lakes that are on the desert, and maybe you’re about ready to die. Maybe you need some water, whatever it may be. Then you think maybe it’s going come to an end. And you think, ‘O God! What a tremendous thing it would be to be with You, and my flesh cries out for You!’

Verse 2: “See Your power and Your glory— as I have seen You in the sanctuary. Because Your loving kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise You. Thus I will bless You as long as I live; I will lift up my hands in Your name. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise You with joyful lips when I remember You upon my bed and meditate on You in the night watches. Because You have been my help, therefore, in the shadow of Your wings I will rejoice. My soul follows hard after You...” (vs 2-8).

That’s the way it needs to be in our life, brethren, that our souls, our hearts, our minds, our being follow hard after God.

- don’t let this world or anything detract you
- don’t let anything detour you
- don’t let anything hold you back from following after God hard

“...Your right hand upholds me. But those who seek my life to destroy it shall go into the depths of the earth. They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a serving for jackals. But the king shall rejoice in God; everyone who swears by Him shall glory, but the mouth of those who speak lies shall be stopped” (vs 8-11).

Let’s carry on what Jesus said. One of the beatitudes that we need to have, one of the things that we need to really understand, one of the things

that we need to realize in the best and proper way, and this day epitomizes and pictures more than anything else.

Matthew 5:3: “Blessed *are* the poor in spirit...” That means that spiritually before God they are right. They come to God and say, ‘Yes, God, I know that in the flesh I’m nothing. I know that of my own self, my own mind, my own heart, that I am capable of doing nothing in serving You, in doing Your will and doing Your ways.’ And that we understand it comes from God.

“...for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Blessed *are* those who mourn, for they shall be comforted. Blessed *are* the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled” (vs 3-6). And that’s the meaning of this day.

- Do you hunger and thirst after righteousness?
- Do you hunger and thirst after those things that are right and good?
- Have you set your heart and your mind and your course in this life and in your Christian life that God has called you into, to do that, to seek that?

God says you will be filled. It’s after righteousness:

- righteousness is *doing right*
- righteousness is *doing good*
- righteousness is *serving God* with a right heart, mind, attitude and spirit

or

- Do we end up like the world?
- fighting?
- striving?
- backbiting?
- bickering?

I guarantee you, *spiritual murder* is worse than physical. The righteousness that can only come from God, and that only God can fill, that only God, with His Spirit, can put into the void to make us see and understand His Word, and live by it. He gave the Constitution for Christian living in Matthew 5-7. Upon which, brethren, I submit that none of us at any time, or any station, ***have the right or the authority to change it!***

Let’s see what the biggest missing ingredient is that God has to give, Mark 12:28 “And one of the scribes who had come up *to Him*, after hearing them reasoning together *and* perceiving that He answered them well, asked Him, ‘**Which is the first commandment of all?**’ Then Jesus answered him, ‘*The first of all the commandments is, “Hear, O Israel ...”*’ (vs 28-29). You can put your name there, because this is what Jesus is telling us.

- *if there’s any one thing* that is going to please God
- *if there’s any one thing* that is going to put you in right standing with God
- *if there’s any one thing* that is of the most paramount importance in our life to achieve, it is this:

Verse 30: “‘And you shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ This *is the* first commandment.” This is the primary commandment. Because on that:

- *if you love God* then you don’t love your own life unto death
- *if you love God*, you can have the faith to face the future
- *if you love God* then He will be with you

Verse 31: “And *the* second *is* like this: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’....” I think that there are an awful lot of us from time-to-time who come to the point of hatred for our neighbors, *because we hate ourselves.*

(go to the next track)

We hate ourselves because we don’t love God. That doesn’t mean to turn around like the world and say, ‘The only way you can love your neighbor is love yourself.’ *No!* The only way you can love your neighbor ***is to love God first***, and then your neighbor as yourself. It’s the only way it’s going to be.

And that’s the biggest missing ingredient that only God can give us, because God is love. He doesn’t *have* love; ***He is love!*** ***We can only possess what God gives us!*** Therefore, it has to come from God, and that’s why we fast and pray; that’s why we yield to God. Let’s see what this Christian way of life and this attitude of being at one with God, and serving God, and being close to Him, should lead us to do, and how we ought to conduct our lives, and how we ought to conduct ourselves.

Romans 12:1: “I exhort you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice...”—because the flesh doesn’t count. It’s only a vehicle to achieve the righteousness that God wants. It’s only a physical vehicle and mechanism through which God’s Spirit can work, that we may develop the character and the heart, mind and attitude of God. “...to present your bodies a ***living*** sacrifice...” The root word there is ‘zoae,’ which means *zealous, active*; implicating *dedicated*, because the word *zealot* comes from the same root.

“...Holy *and* well pleasing to God, which is your spiritual service. **Do not conform yourselves**

**to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind** in order that you may prove what is well pleasing and good, and the perfect will of God” (vs 1-2).

There’s something else we have to do—there are many instructions here in Rom. 12, but we won’t go through the whole thing—Paul says, 9: “*Let love be without hypocrisy [dissimulation]...*” The most dissimulating show of love that has been recorded in the world’s history: ***the kiss of Judas!***

“...abhorring that which is evil *and* cleaving to that which is good” (v 9). There has to be a fight! There has to be a struggle! There has to be a war! It is a *spiritual war*, and it is a *mental battle*, and it is that something that needs to be worked on all the time.

Let’s see how God wants us to be. God doesn’t want us to be as part of this society, as part of this world. What does God say about the friendship of this world? *If you are a friend of the world you are an enemy of God!* He says, ‘Woe unto you when men speak well of you for so did they of the false prophets.’

Ephesians 5:1: “Therefore, be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, even as Christ also loved us, and gave Himself for us *as* an offering... [an atonement] ...and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savor” (vs 1-2). Let’s not let the stench of the *dung of sin* interfere with that offering.

Verse 3: “But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, do not permit it even to be named among you, as is fitting for saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking or jesting, which are not becoming; but instead, thanksgiving For this you know...” (vs 3-5).

- God is saying in His love
- God is saying in His Truth
- God is saying, inspired through the Apostle Paul:

—to those who thought they stand—***‘Take heed for those of you who think you stand, lest you fall!’***

And he said this, v 5: “For this you know, that no fornicator, or unclean person, or covetous *person*, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Do not let anyone deceive you with vain words; for because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore, do not be joint partakers with them. For you were once darkness; but now *you are* light in the Lord. Walk as children of light, (because the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and Truth); proving what is well pleasing to the Lord; and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose

*them*; for it is shameful even to mention the things being done by them in secret” (vs 5-12).

As we see the world, like a comet, streaking towards its destruction, God says, Isaiah 58:1 we are to: ***“Cry aloud, do not spare, lift up your voice like a ram’s horn...”*** Part of the very love of God is to warn of the sin that is there. Part of the righteousness of God is to reveal the evil that is there. The hardest thing that’s going to be, brethren, is to stand up and tell the world that the pope is of the devil! They won’t believe us!

“...and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins” (v 1). Since we’ve come out of the world, brethren, we are affected by the world, and those things affect us, and those things affect ***the spiritual temple*** of God.

Jeremiah 7:1: “The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ‘Stand in the gate of the LORD’S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, “Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.”’ Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel...” (vs 1-3). I think maybe as we’re going to the Feast, and maybe as we’re evaluating our lives in these times in which we live, ***let’s think about these words:***

- to us
- to our lives individually
- to our lives collectively
- to our purposes
- to our goals
- for our representation of God

God says, “...‘Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words, saying, “The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these” (vs 3-4).

All you have to do is read the history of the Church of God. All you have to do is realize and know and understand that God has told us—as Christians, as those that He has called—that our choices are the things that count. I’ve often heard a lot of people ask:

- Why does God allow this?
- Why does God allow that?
- Why does God allow the other things?
- *If there weren’t free moral agency, then God wouldn’t allow it!*
- What will God allow?
- *Anything but the destruction of the earth!*
- What will God allow in your life? *Anything you decide to do!*  
✓ that’s why it has to be *right and good*



- ✓ that is why there has to be *repentance*
- ✓ that is why God says that we need to *amend our ways*

The last people on earth that need to be saying, 'We're the people of God! We're the people of God! We're the people of God!' should be us; to say how good and righteous we are.

Verse 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor." Resolve the issues that come. Bring forth the difficulties to the light.

Verse 6: "*If* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt; then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever. Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit. Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'?" (vs 5-10).

- Shall we brethren, really?
- Can it really be so?
- Can it really be true?

The greatest hypocrisy that can ever be is that if we end up like the rest of the world. Jesus didn't say that the Pharisees were wrong for having the Scripture. He did not say that they weren't there in authority. But He did say, '**Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees**'—didn't He?

- that is put there that *we may learn*
- that is put there that *we may understand*
- that is put there that *we may learn not to do those same things*

1-Timothy 6:1: "Let as many slaves as are under the yoke of *servitude* esteem their own masters worthy of all respect, so that the name of God and *His* doctrine be not blasphemed. Do not let those who have believing masters despise *them* because they are brethren; rather, let them serve *them even better*, because they are believing and beloved who are being helped by the good service. **These things teach and exhort**" (vs 1-2)—all the things leading up there, all through 1-Tim. 1-5: **"...These things teach and exhort."**

And what did he say? What were some of the things that he said to the minister? Let's see some of those things.

1-Timothy 4:6: "If you are teaching these

things to the brethren, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ, being nourished by the words of the faith and of the good doctrines that you have closely followed. But refuse profane and old wives' fables; rather, exercise yourself unto Godliness" (vs 6-7). Then he says that bodily exercise profits a little, but that which is spiritual is best.

Verse 10: "Now, it is for this *reason that* we are laboring, and we are personally suffering reproach because we have hope in *the* living God, Who is *the* Savior of all men, especially of those who are believers. **These things command and teach**" (vs 10-11). There are certain things *we have to command and teach*. He also told them in 2-Tim. 3 that there are times when you have to say things that may not necessarily be pleasant. And there is a time to say them, there's a season to say them, and there is a way to say them.

2-Timothy 4:1: "I charge you, therefore... [to Timothy, a minister] ...in the sight of God, even the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is ready to judge *the* living and *the* dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the Word! Be urgent in season and out of season; convict, rebuke, encourage, with all patience and doctrine. **For there shall come a time when they will not tolerate sound doctrine**; but according to their own lusts they shall accumulate to themselves *a great number of teachers*, having ears itching to hear *what satisfies their cravings*" (vs 1-3). You know, brethren, that could happen within the Church as well as without.

Verse 5: "But *as for* you, be vigilant in all things, endure hardships, do *the* work of an evangelist; fully carry out your ministry."

He told them in 1-Timothy 6:3: "If anyone teaches any different doctrine, and does not adhere to sound words, *even those* of our Lord Jesus Christ..."

You see, brethren, the truth is we're not an Old Testament Church. The truth is that we are to follow and live by every Word of God; we're to live by the words of Jesus Christ. The truth is, when Jesus said, that if you be sued, 'give them your cloak.' The truth is, 'agree with your adversary' while you're in the way with him. **Those are the wholesome words of Jesus Christ!** The truth is that we are to 'obey the magistrates and be subject to the powers to be,' whether for good or whether for evil. Paul said that of a dictatorial government, where there were no constitutional rights:

- as we sow, *so shall we reap*
- as we live, *so shall we die*

If we are not dedicated—individually and collectively—at all times and in every place to uphold the sacred and Holy name of Jesus Christ and

uphold what God stands for, ***God Himself shall have His judgment upon us; God Himself shall tell us.***

There does need to come to time when there has to be ***a crying aloud and sparing not.*** And there does have to come a time when there has to be a ***public evaluation of our sins as a group, and each of us individually.***

- not for condemnation
- not for judgment
- not for vanity
- not for vain-talking
- not for hellfire and brimstone

***But in love and strength and concern that we all make it into the Kingdom of God; and that we can eternally love each other, and we can eternally be right with Him!***

Verse 3: “If anyone teaches any different doctrine, and does not adhere to sound words, *even those* of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the doctrine *that is* according to Godliness, he is proud...”—the Greek there is *puffed up*: unconverted; filled with heaven.

“...and knows nothing. Rather, he has a morbid attraction to questions and disputes over words, from which come envy, arguments, blasphemy, wicked suspicions, vain reasonings of men who have been corrupted in *their* minds and *are* destitute of the truth—*men* who believe that gain is Godliness. **From such withdraw yourself**” (vs 4-5).

When I first got the call Friday morning from Mr. Luker about what had transpired, and about what had gone forward, I’ve since had a long time to really think about and pray about the things that have transpired, from the first encounter—before the Sabbath before Pentecost—and the one this week. I’ve had to examine my life and my heart before God Almighty.

I had to make sure that I love God more than anything there is, because Jesus Christ said, ‘*He who seeks to save his life shall lose it!*’ And on the Day of Atonement I think it’s very fitting that we understand *we’re not going to save ourselves by physical means!*

As the circumstances and events have occurred in my life, at this point in my life I would have the greatest need to hold on to something physical. I would find the greatest reasons to compromise the Truth of God to survive. When I got that call Friday morning I was very upset. I was not mad, I was not angry. *I was very disappointed!* In praying about it I determined that if it were God’s will that I transfer, I would go, and go willingly.

But I got a call later in the afternoon stating that the most unthinkable had happened. That showed me ***I could no longer continue with the Worldwide Church of God*** in a conscientious way when I heard that Stanley Rader was ordained as an evangelist, when Mr. Armstrong said he never would: Rader:

- who had taken God’s name in vain publicly on national television
- who has taken to himself the vengeance of God
- who is, in vengeance, out to do in everyone who will not agree with him

I feel, brethren, that the sacred tithe money and offerings that you send in to God, to be used on the projects initiated and suggested by Mr. Rader are an ***effrontery and blasphemous*** before God, of which I suggest you read *Quest Magazine*.

I am sure that true to God’s Word that as a church and as a work—and I’m not saying this in condemnation—I’m saying pray for them, brethren, because they need your prayers.

- I’m not saying this because I want to hold on to something physical that I possess
- I’m not saying this because I want to be uncooperative and not transfer
- I’m not saying this to be dramatic and tell you to follow me

But I’m saying this because ***the worst evil that could ever happen is that God’s Church be deceived from within!***

A man, who in my judgment with the Spirit of God—though I know it is not my final judgment to make, but we shall know them by their fruits—has been placed into one of the highest offices in the Church, and we may find ourselves in very desperate trouble.

I do know that there are sins in high places, that, as the Apostle Paul has said, are ***‘so despicable they are unrepeatable.’*** And that unless these are repented of, *and our parts in agreeing with it*, we shall all be vomited out of the mouth of God.

I hope and pray that there is someone in Pasadena today standing in the pulpit, ***calling God’s people to repentance, to amend their ways!*** And to use the ***resources and power and manpower and money that God has given into the hands of the Church to preach the name of Jesus Christ around the world!*** And we’d better sound religious! And we better uphold the name of Jesus Christ! *Because our foe is Satan the devil*, and if we try and preach the salvation of God without the name of Jesus Christ, that is another gospel that is being preached that Christ didn’t send!

If we fall victim to that, Satan's coup de gras within has taken place! ***Evil, fear, terror, wretchedness, suspicion, doubt, lack of love and hatred will all come!***

To which, brethren, I'm very sorry. My heart, my mind and my attitude go out for Mr. Armstrong personally. I've been with him; I've talked with him; I also know the circumstances involved; and I also understand, and I also know, true to what God says, ***unless there is the kind of repentance***, which I thought was coming a year ago in January, a year ago in June, when he said to sell *Quest*, and that Mr. Rader was no longer going to have any power in the Church, at which time Mr. Rader threatened to *sue* Mr. Armstrong. Of which, I submit, that if I had threatened to sue Mr. Armstrong how long do think I would have lasted, let alone be ordained as an evangelist?

You have seen your brothers and your sisters, and fellow ministers and deacons become ***prey to the devourer from within and from without!***

It's time that we come to God in prayer, in fasting, and yielding to Him, that God Almighty would save His people; that God Almighty would turn us to serve Him with all our heart, mind, soul and being, and that ***we quit deceiving ourselves!***

Just like God allowed with Job, it went on, and it went on, and it went on. I imagine Job said, 'How long, God?' ***Till he had his mind opened! Till he could understand what was right before God!*** God gives a warning! I submit to you, brethren, every one of us in the Worldwide Church of God fit into Rev. 3:14 on. God Almighty says that we are to ***repent***—every one of us: me, you, all the way up the line!

Revelation 3:15: "I know your works that you are neither cold nor hot..." Almost double-spirited, double-minded; one standard for the people, one conduct for others; the equal and the more equal.

"...I would that you be *either* cold or hot" (v 15). We ought to be on fire, brethren! Let me tell you, I called an author of one of the articles here, which is a lot of first level witchcraft practice of burning their relatives and letting their children run the ashes through their fingers, and wish the spirit well on its travel to the other side; and initiate his son into the mysteries.

I called this man; he lives in Berkeley. He is an atheist genetic Jew, who believes in Eastern Maharishiism. When we first got the *Human Potential Magazine* with Mr. Armstrong's article in it, this was presented to us as the thing that it would be. The switch came later, that advertises Christmas,

takes the name of God in vain, and ***uses the tithe money of God!*** I'm sorry, brethren!

Verse 16: "So then, because you are lukewarm... [half in the world, half in the church, not zealous for God] ...and *are* neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of My mouth. For you say, 'I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'; and you do not understand that **you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked**" (vs 16-17).

And you know, brethren, I don't know any minister that has been happy. We have all been *miserable!* I come before you to repent of my part. I come before you not to say I'm perfect or I am free of sin, but I come before you ***to warn you***, as a minister of God, that ***unless we all repent collectively as a church, that the devices of Satan have been set in motion that's going to destroy it and tear it apart!***

Verse 17: "For you say, 'I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'; and you do not understand that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. I counsel you to buy from Me gold purified by fire so that you may be rich; and white garments so that you may be clothed, and the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and to **anoint your eyes with eye salve, so that you may see**" (vs. 17-18)—instead of being deceived.

And may we all say together, 'God, put our sins under the blood of Jesus Christ, that the blood of Jesus Christ *forgive us for our wretchedness*; that the blood of Jesus Christ *forgive us for becoming wicked, and evil, and vile; that we may see*. God, we know You love us. God, we know You have called us.'

Verse 18: "I counsel you to buy from Me gold purified by fire so that you may be rich; and white garments so that you may be clothed, and the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed, and to anoint your eyes with eye salve, so that you may see"—because, brethren, ***God will expose us to the world and we shall be ugly, sinful, despicable, wretched!*** And they will look at us and say, 'You represent God?'

Verse 19: "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore, be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock..." (vs 19-20). It's true, and Mr. Armstrong is right, the coming of Christ is soon. But we'd better be about *God's business and God's way*, to serve God. If not, He will not say to us, 'Well done good and faithful servant.' He will say, ***'Cast him into the Lake of Fire, because he was unprofitable.'***

So, brethren, I appreciate your prayers. I love you. I love God's Church, and I love Mr. Armstrong. I don't say these things in any way in vindictiveness. I know after I step down from here I will be marked, disfellowshipped, branded and discredited. I understand that. But ***I count it, brethren, to be cast out of the Church of God for telling the truth, an honor!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in It's Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 66:1-2
- 2) Isaiah 58:3-4
- 3) Psalm 34:1-19
- 4) Joel 2:12-14
- 5) Luke 4:1-6, 8-13
- 6) Psalm 84:1-5
- 7) Psalm 15:1-5
- 8) Psalm 63:1-11
- 9) Matthew 5:3-6
- 10) Mark 12:28-31
- 11) Romans 12:1-2, 9
- 12) Ephesians 5:1-12
- 13) Isaiah 58:1
- 14) Jeremiah 7:1-10
- 15) 1 Timothy 6:1-2
- 16) 1 Timothy 4:6-7, 10-11
- 17) 2 Timothy 4:1-3, 5
- 18) 1 Timothy 6:3-5
- 19) Revelation 3:15-20

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Leviticus 23
- 1 Timothy 1-5
- 2 Timothy 3
- Revelation 3:14

Also referenced: Book: *A Harmony of the Gospels*

FRC:  
Formatted: bo—4-28-14

## The Whole Purpose of the Day of Atonement

*How we need to stay close to God and be on guard against all the wiles of the devil!*

Fred R. Coulter—October 9, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Day of Atonement! This is one of the most important days that we keep. It is so important, *because if we didn't keep it, we wouldn't know who the true God actually is!*

Let's begin as we always do with Lev. 23 and notice the commands here, and how important it is that everything be done properly.

Leviticus 23:26: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Also, on the tenth day of this seventh month, is the Day of Atonement....'" (vs 26-27). That means:

- at-one-ment with God
- atonement for the whole nation
- atonement for the whole Church as it applies to the Church

"...*It shall be* a Holy convocation to you. And you shall afflict your souls and offer an offering made by fire to the LORD" (v 27)—*fast without food or water!*

Now notice very carefully how important this is; v 28: "And you shall do no work in that same day, for it is the Day of Atonement, in order to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God... [so that you can constantly have contact with God] ...for whoever is not afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people" (vs 28-29). *That is not receive the blessings that generally go to the people!*

Verse 30: "And whoever does any work in that same day, the same one will I destroy from among his people." *There are many ways to do that!*

We need to understand about God! God wants obedience in love, but IF there is rebellion and self-will THEN He's going to correct severely for it! That's how God works! All you need to do is look at what is happening in the world, in America today. All of the things that are coming upon us today are because we've turned our back on God, we have legitimized the killing of the unborn on a mammoth scale—66-million to date—and God is going to punish for it! That's how He does it.

Look at the mass shootings that we've had this summer, same exact way. 'If you want to kill the unborn, I [God] am going to send someone to stir you up! *Hopefully you'll repent!*' That happened in the days of Solomon. When he was sinning and going against God, God raised up Hadad as a

terrorist against Israel. Not only did the king sin, but *all* the people!

Verse 31: "You shall do no manner of work. *It shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings."

Stop and think: Do the descendants of the 12 tribes of Israel exist to day? *Yes!* And the Day of Atonement should be kept in a way that God wants it kept!

Verse 32: "*It shall be* to you a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict yourselves. In the ninth day of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath." *That's how we keep every Sabbath!*

But it's very important here that God specifically said here "...sunset to sunset..." because there are some people who will say, 'The evening begins a three in the afternoon.' And there are other who say, 'The Sabbath doesn't begin until you can see three stars at night when it's dark.'

That's a difference of five or more hours! So, God wanted everyone all on the same page, all at the same time keeping the Day of Atonement.

Let's see something important in Lev. 16<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>. What we're going to learn with the Day of Atonement is that *human beings cutoff from God cannot distinguish the difference between the true God and Satan the devil*, the false God of this world, and that Satan always comes bringing a benefit! That's why Adam and Eve fell! *They listened to the serpent instead of God!*

So, we have in Lev. 16 the whole ceremony that was to be done on the Day of Atonement.

Leviticus 16:1: "And the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and they died."

How important is it to do things correctly? Why did God kill the two sons of Aaron? *Because God started the fire at the altar, and it was to be continually burning; it was never to go out!* That was started by Holy fire and they let it go out, then they took fire from someplace else and rekindled the altar. *God destroyed them!*

So, how important is it to do what God says? *It cost them their life!*

Verse 2: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'Speak to Aaron your brother, that he does not come at all times into the sanctuary within the veil before

the mercy seat, which is on the ark, so that **he** does not die, for I will appear in the cloud over the mercy seat. Aaron shall come into the sanctuary **this way...**” (vs 2-3).

A *specific way*; for him and all Israel once a year on the Day of Atonement, that’s what it says at the end of the chapter.

“...with a young bull, for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. He shall put on the Holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches on his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen miter he shall be dressed. *These are* Holy garments. And he shall wash his flesh in water and put them on” (vs 3-4). *Everything exactly as God says!*

Verse 5: “And he shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.” *These two goats become very vital*; most important, indeed! They were to be identical.

After Aaron had the offering for the atonement for himself and so forth, v 7: “And he shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD *at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.*” *Right before God!*

Since they were identical, God had to make the choice. So, Aaron had to cast lots; v 8: “And Aaron shall cast lots on the two goats; one lot for the LORD and the other lot for Azazel”—*another name for Satan the devil, and also a place of wilderness and cutoffness!*

Verse 9: “And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD’S lot fell, and offer it for a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell for Azazel shall be presented alive before the LORD, **to make an atonement upon it and sent away into the wilderness for Azazel**” (vs 9-10).

That’s quite an interesting thing to be done. In order for our sins to be forgiven, *there must be shed blood!* Why take the live goat and send it away? Well, some commentaries say that’s Jesus carrying our sins off to heaven. Pray tell, when in the Bible is heaven ever been referred to as a wilderness? Why must our sins be taken up there. They’re atoned for on the earth where the blood was shed. So, ***Azazel represents Satan!*** God has to reveal Who *the true God* is and who Satan is, ***because people don’t know the difference!***

After Aaron takes care of sprinkling the blood for the sin offering for himself and the priesthood, then v 15: “Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering that is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil. And he shall do with that blood as he did with the blood of the young bull, and

sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. And he shall make an atonement for the sanctuary...” (vs 15-16).

This is a whole atonement for all the people, all the sanctuary as a group. That’s important.

“...because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel and because of their transgressions in all their sins. And so he shall do for the tabernacle of the congregation, which remains with them in the midst of their uncleanness. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goes in to make an atonement in the sanctuary until he comes out and has made an atonement **for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel**” (vs 6-17).

This is a blanket forgiveness, cleanliness *for everyone!*

Verse 18: “And he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD and make an atonement for it. And he shall take of the blood of the young bull and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* on the horns of the altar all around. And he shall sprinkle of the blood on it with his finger seven times and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. And when he has made an end of reconciling the sanctuary and the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, he shall bring the live goat” (vs 18-20).

Notice what he does; this is quite a thing! Let’s understand something, and we will see this as a principle as we go along. ***Only God can reveal to us Who He is and who Satan is! And as long as Satan is around there will always be sin!***

That’s why this ritual here descended off into the wilderness to get rid of Satan. This is also a prophecy that will ultimately be fulfilled in the book of Revelation.

Verse 21: “And Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the sins of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send *it* away by the hand of a chosen man into the wilderness.”

That chosen man, as we will see later, was a type of an angel (Rev. 20). ***But:***

- Who is the author of sin? *Satan the devil!*
- What did God give into all human beings because of the sin of Adam and Eve? *Human nature, called the law of sin and death by the Apostle Paul!*

Therefore, God is showing that He’s going to remove sin once and for all, *forever!* That’s quite a thing for us to understand, because in this world

today, we who are the firstfruits are those who have to fight off Satan the devil all the time.

- Satan wants to concentrate on the Church
- Satan wants to get people to fall

*The whole world is under the power of 'the wicked one'!* That's why it's very important that we keep this day!

Before Jesus could begin His ministry, he had to confront Satan the devil. Satan came with the greatest temptation possible! Jesus fasted 40 days and 40 nights and was extremely weak! When do people sin the most? *When they're weak! When they don't have any strength!* That's how Satan preys on those in the Church.

Also, it's important to understand that when this temptation began—this 40-day temptation by Satan against Jesus—this was on the Day of Atonement in 26 A.D., which was a Jubilee Year! Jesus came as the Savior of the world to bring forgiveness of sin that would eventually be through His sacrifice as a sin offering for God.

Jesus had to come and confront Satan the devil. And beginning on this Day of Atonement. That's how important that this Day of Atonement is. Let's notice, when we read this account in Matt. 4:

- Where did Jesus meet Satan?
- In heaven? *No! On the earth!*
- Where? *In the wilderness!*

After He was baptized and received the Holy Spirit for His ministry:

Matthew 4:1: "Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit in order to be tempted by the devil. And when He had fasted *for* forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished. And when the tempter came to Him, he said, '**If** You are the Son of God...'" (vs 1-3).

Always giving a challenge that you must answer back. That's what happened with Adam and Eve. That's what Satan always does!

"...'**If** You are the Son of God command that these stones become bread'" (v 3). He could say all kinds of things. Just think how wonderful that would smell while the stones are turning to bread.

Verse 4: "But He answered *and* said, '**It is written...**'" *That's why we have the Word of God; that's why we need the Word of God, because God has spoken everything that He needs to speak and has it written down for us so we can know what we need to do.*

Jesus didn't come back with a smart aleck answer and say, 'Of course, I'm the Son of God,

what's the matter with you. Watch this...' **He relied on the Word of God**, because:

- the Word of God is Truth
- the Word of God is Spirit
- the Word of God is Life

"...'**Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God**'" (v 4).

That's the first place that all of us need to begin. Every word of God that He has spoken and has it written down.

**"...'**It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God."**'"**

There you have it right there *what God wants us to do has been written down!*

Verse 5: "Then the devil took Him to the Holy city and set Him upon the edge of the temple, and said to Him, 'If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down; for it is written...'" (vs 5-6).

Notice that Satan quotes Scripture! Oh yes, Satan loves to quote Scripture and twist it and turn it and make it into a lie *for those who do not really believe God*. That's why **fake Christianity** is so far off the beam. *They've got it all wrong!*

"...**"He shall give His angels charge concerning You, and they shall bear You up in their hands, lest You strike Your foot against a stone"**" (v 6). ***That's tempting God!***

Verse 7: "Jesus said to him, 'Again, it is written, "You shall not tempt the Lord your God.".... [How about that!] ...After that, the devil took Him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory" (vs 7-8)—*all in a moment of time! This was very tempting!*

- Wasn't that the whole promise and purpose of Jesus' coming?
  - ✓ To set up His Church?
  - ✓ To preach the Gospel?
- then *His second coming to:*
  - ✓ To bring the Kingdom of God on earth?
  - ✓ To rule the whole world from Jerusalem?
- **Yes!**

So, Satan comes along and says, 'I'll give you a shortcut! You can have it now! There's just one little catch':

Verse 9: "And said to Him, 'All these things will I give You, **if You will fall down and worship me.**'"

Think about that for a minute. If Jesus did that, what a terrible situation that would have been.

But in all of these cases, these are temptations by Satan. We have to choose the Word of God as Jesus did, and overcome as Jesus did.

Verse 10: “Then Jesus said to him, ‘Be gone, Satan! For **it is written**... [Jesus is speaking to Himself and what all human beings need to have spoke to them]: ...**“You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him alone shall you serve.”**”

That gets right back to the first commandment: ***You shall have no other gods before Me!*** If Jesus would have bowed down and worshipped Satan the devil ***He would have proclaimed Satan as God!***

Think on that! It’s quite amazing how things get so twisted and turned and upside down and backward with Satan the devil!

Let’s see how Satan works. Just like Satan came after Jesus Christ, and notice what Jesus said:

Matthew 13:18<sup>[transcriber’s correction]</sup>: “Therefore, hear the parable of the sower: When anyone hears the Word of the kingdom and does not understand *it*, the wicked one comes... [Satan the devil] ...and snatches away that which was sown in his heart. This is the one who was sown by the way” (vs 18-19).

That’s something, isn’t it? *Satan is right there!* He doesn’t want anyone in the Kingdom of God.

There are quite a few lessons that we’re going to learn in the book of Matthew today.

The goat whose blood was shed, represents Christ. *Without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness of sin!*

Matthew 6:12: “And **forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors**; and lead us not into temptation, but **rescue us from the evil one**....” (vs 12-13).

Who leads us into temptation? *Satan!* Not God! We have to be ***rescued from the evil one!*** That’s quite a thing to understand! We of ourselves do not have any power to overcome Satan. God has to be the One to intervene to do that, and to accomplish it. But therefore, we better not dabble in the things of the world and Satan, and the ways that are going to take us away from God! ***Satan is the one who brings the temptation!***

Now let’s see something concerning Peter. This is quite interesting how you look at it, because Peter was one of the leading apostles: Peter, James and John.

Let’s see how quickly after Peter did something inspired of God that Satan came right

around to try and snatch him! Maybe you never thought of it that way, but that’s true! This is quite a revelation when you understand it. Just like the one who heard the Word and was happy. Satan came along and took it away. This is a similar, kind of a parallel thing with Peter.

Matthew 16:15: “He said to them, ‘But you, whom do you declare Me to be?’” Then Simon Peter answered *and* said, ‘You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.’.... [true, but he didn’t do that on his own] ...And Jesus answered *and* said to him, ‘Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood did not reveal *it* to you, but My Father, Who is in heaven” (vs 15-17). *God the Father revealed it to him!*

Verse 18: “And I say also to you that you are Peter... [which means a small stone] ...but upon this Rock... [on Jesus Himself] ...I will build My Church, and *the* gates of the grave shall not prevail against it.”

Now come to where Jesus was explaining to the apostles, the disciples at that time:

Verse 21: “From that time Jesus began to explain to His disciples that it was necessary for Him to go to Jerusalem, and to suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and to be raised the third day.”

Notice what Peter said after having it revealed to him that Jesus was the Christ by God the Father, and notice what Peter did and who was behind it:

Verse 22: “But after taking *Him* aside, Peter personally began to rebuke Him, saying, ‘*God will be* favorable to you, Lord. In no way shall this *happen* to You.’ Then He turned and said to Peter, **‘Get behind Me, Satan!’**.... [because Satan was putting that thought into Peter] ...You are an offense to Me, because your thoughts are not *in accord* with the things of God, but the things of men.” (vs 22-23).

Then He said very clearly and why He gave this instruction afterwards; v 24: “And Jesus said to His disciples, ‘If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself... [*your own way, the way of the world*] ...and let him take up his cross and follow Me.’”

***Whatever the difficult may be, if we are going to follow Christ, we follow Him through everything!*** That’s what Jesus is telling the disciples.

Verse 25: “For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it; but whoever will lose his life for My sake shall find it.”



*The whole goal for all of us is **eternal life!***  
Not comfort in a physical life. Not being saved from difficulties. Difficulties are going to come, and they're going to:

- come from the world
- come from our own mistakes
- come from Satan the devil

This is quite an instruction that Jesus gave after Satan put that thought in Peter's mind.

Verse 26: "For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world, but loses his life?..."

Isn't that what Satan offered Jesus? *Yes, I'll give You the whole world!* But Jesus would have lost His life!

"...Or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and then He shall render to everyone according to his doings. Truly I say to you, there are some of those standing here who shall not taste of death..." (vs 26-28). *That is they would see the vision of Christ!*

That's quite a warning for us, for Christ to do that. What we're going to focus on this Day of Atonement is the things that Satan will try and get us to do. We will see that Satan is very active in the world, but the ones he really wants to get in the long run are every one of those who are in the Church.

Look at what has happened to the Church. Brethren, that came:

- because of sin
- because of people wanting different doctrines
- because of preachers teaching different things
- Where did those thoughts come from?
- How were they seduced?

We need to be praying for all the brethren in the Church everywhere every day, because Satan is there!

Let's look at something interesting concerning Peter a little later. This was on the Passover night. This is a very interesting section of Bible to understand. He just gave them everything they needed to know:

- foot-washing
- breaking the unleavened bread
- drinking of the wine

***That was establishing the New Covenant, the covenant for eternal life,*** and also the covenant with the apostles for the preaching of the Gospel and to raise up the Church through them!

Luke 22:31: "Then the Lord said, 'Simon,

Simon, listen *well*. Satan has demanded **to have all of you, to sift as wheat.**'" That's quite a statement. This was Satan coming to God asking to have Peter.

- Why would he want Peter?
- Where is Satan's church today? *In Rome!*
- What is the Basilica called? *St. Peter's Basilica!*
- Who do they say was the founder of the Catholic Church? *Peter the apostle!*

***But all of that is a lie!*** That's why Satan wanted Peter!

Since he couldn't have Peter, we know from events in the Bible and history, that Satan selected Simon Magus, and he went to Rome in 42<sup>A.D.</sup> and was called 'theo Simon', the 'god' Simon. What was he? *A sorcerer!* He dealt with 'familiar spirits.' He was a satanist! So, Satan chose him. The big lie that the Apostle Peter went to Rome and founded the Roman Catholic Church has been alive through all the centuries to this day!

Verse 32—Jesus continues: "But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and when you are converted, strengthen your brethren."

Notice that Peter didn't quite let that really sink in. Peter said, v 33: "And he [Peter] said to Him, 'Lord, I am ready to go with You both to prison and to death.' But He [Jesus] said, 'I tell you, Peter, *the* cock shall in no wise crow today before you have denied knowing Me three times'" (vs 33-34).

Since they were done about 11 at night, that's only about six hours and that was fulfilled. What happened when Peter came to the realization of what he did, after the third time here's what Peter said emphatically:

Verse 60: "And Peter said, 'Man, I do not know what you are talking about.' And immediately, while he was yet speaking, the cock crowed. Then the Lord turned *and* looked at Peter... [and Peter looked Him right back in the eye] ...and **Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, 'Before *the* cock crows, you shall deny Me three times.** And Peter went outside **and wept bitterly**" (vs 60-62).

*Great repentance!* But Peter had to understand that he had the weakness, that he wanted to do things *his* way, and that was not serving Christ. Christ did not want Peter to serve Satan the devil.

That's quite a lesson for us to learn today. Look at what has happened to the Church wherever you go! That's why, brethren, with the Christian Biblical Church of God, "Your Word is the Truth!"

***We want the Truth of God, the Truth of God, and only the Truth of God!***

Whenever we start yielding to our own selves and come to our own devices, then ***Satan is going to be right there to take advantage of it and cause terrible things to happen!*** We need to understand that!

(go to the next track)

The theme of this day is ***how we need to stay close to God and be on guard against all the wiles of the devil!***

- he is there working
- he is the god of this world
- he is deceiving the whole world

Let's see how Satan works during the days of Jesus. What happened? *It had to take place over a period of time.* What God had given to the Jews became Judaism, a false religion, yet, thinking it was true because of what they did.

John 8:20: "Jesus spoke these words in the treasury *while* teaching in the temple; but no one arrested Him because His time had not yet come. Then Jesus said to them again, 'I am going away; and you shall seek Me, but you shall die in your sin....'" (vs 20-21). *The wages of sin is death!* Who is the author of death? *Satan the devil!*

"...Where I am going, you are not able to come" (v 21). *You don't have any power to go where I'm going!* Where was He going? *To heaven to be with the Father!* How about that! The Bible says that *no one has any power to go to heaven!* What do you know about that!

Verse 22: "Therefore, the Jews said, 'Will He kill Himself? *Is that why* He says, "Where I am going, you are not able to come"?' And He said to them, 'You are from beneath; **I am from above.** You are of this world; **I am not of this world**'" (vs 22-23).

That's why in His final prayer, Jesus said, 'Don't take them out of the world, but keep them from the wicked one, or the evil one. 'They are not of the world, exactly as I am not of this world.' What one of the first steps that people take when they go out of the Church? *That is go back to the world a little bit, and then a little bit more!* Lo and behold, you come up with one man who used to be a minister in WCG who is now a Lutheran minister! **Is Satan at work?** *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 24: "That is why I said to you that you shall die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I AM... ['ego emi' that's a name of God (book of Exodus), So, when He said]: ...if you do not believe that I AM you shall die in your sins.' Then they said

to Him, 'Who are You?' And Jesus said to them, 'The One that I said to you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge concerning you; but He Who sent Me is true, and what I have heard from Him, these things I speak to the world.' *But* they did not know that He was speaking to them of the Father" (vs 24-27).

***No one knows the Father except the Son, except the one whom He reveals Him to!***

Verse 28: "Then Jesus said to them, 'When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you yourselves shall know that I AM, and *that* I do nothing of Myself. But as the Father taught Me, these things I speak. And He Who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone because **I always do the things that please Him**'" (vs 28-29).

Key thing right here: ***the things that we do in our lives motivated from the Spirit of God is going to lead us to do the things that please God!***

- not please the world
- not please the self

*That's the whole purpose of Atonement and fasting and praying, that we realize in God we ***'live and move and have our being,'*** and that there's nothing that we have on our own!*

That's an important thing to really keep in mind all the time, lest we get lifted up! What is one of the first things that people start doing to lay themselves open to become victimized by Satan the devil? ***They start leaning to their own understanding!*** They start doing the things that are not right, but justify it. That is the first step and Satan is there to say, 'I'm here to help you!'

"...I do nothing of Myself. But as the Father taught Me, these things I speak." *This is true for every minister! **You speak what the Bible says! You speak it by the correct Biblical interpretation and not by:***

- your own thoughts
- your own understanding
- anything that comes from you

*It must come from God and His Spirit!*

This is so instructive for the Day of Atonement, v 30: "As He spoke these things, many believed in Him."

- How did they believe?
- With all their heart, mind, soul and being?  
***NO!***

They believe in Him with what He said. Now He's going to give them more instruction and see if they *really* believed, because He is from above and they

are from beneath. That is with Satan the devil, as we will see.

Verse 31: “Therefore, Jesus said to the Jews who had believed in Him, ‘**If**... [conditional] ...you continue in My Word, you are truly My disciples.’”

- it’s not enough to believe that Jesus is the Christ
- it’s not enough to understand that He’s the Son of God

**You must continue in His Word!** That’s His whole message. Then you :...are truly My disciples.”

Verse 32: “And you shall know the Truth, and **the Truth shall set you free.**” *That’s how we stay free from Satan the devil! Staying with the Word of God!* With His Spirit, God is writing it in our heart and mind.

- that’s how we think
- that’s how we live
- that’s how we act

Because we are the disciples and believers and the future sons and daughters of God! ‘Now we are the children of God,’ as John wrote.

Verse 33: “They answered Him, ‘We are Abraham’s seed...’” *Oh yes, if you’ve got the right blood and the right genes you’ve got it made!*

“...and have never been in bondage to anyone.... [yet, Rome was ruling Judea] ...What do You mean by saying, “You shall become free?”” Jesus answered them, ‘Truly, truly I say to you, everyone who practices sin is a servant of sin’” (vs 33-34)—**a slave of Satan the devil!**

How is that for a lesson on the Day of Atonement? *Absolutely true!*

Verse 35: “And the servant does not live in the house forever; *but* the Son lives forever. Therefore, **if** the Son shall set you free, you shall truly be free” (vs 35-36). **How are you set free from sin and Satan the devil?**

- repentance
- baptism
- receiving of the Holy Spirit
- continuing in the Word of God
- daily prayer
- daily forgiveness
- daily overcoming

*That’s how it is, because God wants us to be at-one with Him!*

Verse 37: “I know that you are Abraham’s seed; but you are seeking to kill Me, because My words do not enter into your *minds*. I speak the

things that I have seen from My Father, and **you do the things that you have seen from your father**” (vs 37-38).

Whose father was their father? *Not Abraham!* But we will see in a minute, **Satan the devil!** That’s what this Day of Atonement is all about! To know from the Word of God the difference between the Truth of God and the right teachings of God and the right days to keep from God vs what the world does and Satan teaches, and what they do they all think is great and glorious!

Just like the Jews here, they thought because they were Abraham’s seed, ‘we’ve got it made.’

Verse 39: “They answered and said to Him, ‘Our father is Abraham.’ Jesus said to them, ‘**If** you were Abraham’s children...’”

Notice the difference: Jesus said, ‘I know you are of the seed of Abraham, but you’re not the children of Abraham. What is He referring to? Remember Ishmael? *Yes, indeed!* Jesus is saying, ‘You’re no better than Ishmael.’

“...Jesus said to them, ‘**If** you were Abraham’s children, **you would do the works of Abraham.**’”

What did Abraham do? *Kept the commandments, the statutes, the judgments and obeyed God’s charge and obeyed His voice!* That’s what Abraham did.

Verse 40: “But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has spoken the Truth to you, which I have heard from God; Abraham did not do this.”

Here they were at the temple and having the bloodline of Abraham within them, *true, true, true!* Christ was the Savior Who came, but He’s not going to come and amalgamate the world to Himself. ***There must be repentance and conversion and change!***

Notice what Jesus says, because they were of this world; v 41: “You are doing the works of your father.’ Then they said to Him, ‘We have not been born of fornication. We have one Father, *and that is* God.’ Therefore, Jesus said to them, ‘If God were your Father, you would love Me, because I proceeded forth and came from God. For I have not come of Myself, but He sent Me. Why don’t you understand My speech? **Because you cannot bear to hear My words**” (vs 41-43)—*They can’t stand it!*

Verse 44: “**You are of your father the devil...**”

Think about what we teach and preach and work up a real strong sermon and go to a Sunday-keeping church or a Catholic cathedral and preach it

loud and clear! They will react exactly the same as these Jews did, ***because they are of their father, the devil!*** Not of God!

How did the world become so twisted and perverted that that is so? *Because they refuse the Word of God and God could not call them!*

Verse 44: “You are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father you desire to practice. He was a murderer from *the* beginning, and has not stood in the Truth because there is no Truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own *self*; for he is a liar, and the father of it. And **because I speak the Truth, you do not believe Me**” (vs 44-45). *That’s why it’s always important:*

- the Truth of God
- the Truth of the Sabbath and Holy Days
- everything that God stands for

Verse 46: “Which *one* of you can convict Me of sin? But if I speak *the* Truth, why don’t you believe Me? **The one who is of God hears the words of God...**” (vs 46-47). **Do you understand that?** *That’s what we have to do, and always take that in!*

“...For this reason you do not hear, **because you are not of God**” (v 47). Right at the Temple of God, right in Jerusalem, the people who were to receive the promise were rejecting it, ***and they chose Satan the devil instead of God!***

That’s what the world has done! That’s why the proper understanding of the sacrifice on Atonement and why the sins were confessed over the live goat. The reason is because whenever Satan is around there will always be lies and sin. Not just the sin from ‘the law of sin and death’ because of human nature, ***but from Satan the devil!***

Verse 48: “Then the Jews answered and said to Him, ‘Are we not right in saying that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?’” *The lowest thing you could be called by a Jew!*

Verse 49: “Jesus answered, ‘I do not have a demon. But I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me. Yet, I do not seek My own glory; there is One Who seeks and judges. Truly, truly I say to you, if anyone keeps My words, he shall not see death forever’” (vs 49-51).

And they said, ‘Who do You think You are?’ *That’s the same reaction that you get in the world!*

Let’s see how these things develop, even back then! 2-Cor. 4, is what every minister and elder needs to always keep in mind. This is absolutely important. How does a minister start going astray?

- by leaning to his own judgment
- by leaning to his own understanding
- by justifying in his mind that he could do better if he would only kind of modify something here and there

Look what happened to the Church in our day, absolutely incredible! Beginning early in the 1970s, it took time to do, because it doesn’t happen all at once. Remember, Satan works incrementally. A little and a little and BAM! Then a little and a little and BAM! ***That’s how Satan works!***

2-Corinthians 4:1: “Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things... [all hidden things] ...of dishonest gain... [of lies, twisting truth, everything like that] ...not walking **in cunning craftiness...**” (vs 1-2). We will see later that’s how Satan operates,

“...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully...” (v 2). ***The only way you overcome Satan is with the Truth, the Truth, the Truth and nothing but the Truth!***

“...but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man’s conscience before God. But if our Gospel is hidden, ***it is hidden to those who are perishing.***”

Notice that the ***blinding comes when*** you reach a certain point in this world, which is Satan’s world:

Verse 4: “In whom **the god of this age has blinded the minds of those who do not believe...** [that’s exactly what Jesus said (John 4)] ...lest the Light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them. For we do not preach our own selves, but Christ Jesus *the* Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake, because **it is God Who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, Who shined into our hearts...**” (vs 4-6).

- Who called us
- Who bought us
- the Father draws us
- Christ leads us

*That’s how we live as Christians!*

**...the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ**” (v 6). *That’s quite a thing!*

How do they do it, even using the Bible? Remember what we read in Matt. 4:4: ***man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God shall man live!*** They drop

off a little here, a little there; they skim over a little here. They emphasize this and that, and they de-emphasize something else. What is that called?

2-Corinthians 2:17: “For **we are not like the many**, who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God; but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and before God, and in Christ.*”

What did Jesus say of Himself? *I of Myself do nothing!* That’s saying the same thing here when you preach.

This comes about when people start listening to the subtle arguments of Sunday-keepers. They haven’t been studying themselves and when the Sunday-keeper comes along emphasizing certain things—with twisting and distorting that sound blessedly true—**BANG! It happens!**

2-Corinthians 11:1: “I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband... [Christ] ...so that I may present *you as a* chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve by his... [cunning] ...craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is in Christ*” (vs 1-3). **What is the ‘simplicity of Christ’?**

- Obey My voice!
- Believe in Me!
- Live by every Word of God!

*It can’t get any simpler than that!*

Verse 4: “For indeed, if someone comes preaching **another Jesus**... [that’s what it is in the world, it’s not the true Jesus] ...whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit...”—*because a different spirit comes with it*; a self-righteous, do-goody spirit. ‘We’re do-gooders; we bring benefits!’

*Look at what has happened, they’re all going into satanism! An amazing thing!*

“...which you did not receive, or **a different gospel**...” (v 4):

- the Old Testament has been done away
- that’s the old Law
- you don’t have to have works
- you don’t have to keep the commandments
- you can come to church on Sunday

**A different gospel!**

“...which you did not accept, **you put up with it as something good**” (v 4). *I remember a man told me one time:*

They have some good points here. I go to this Southern Baptist Church here...

*used to be in the Church of God*

...and they have a lot of good things.

**Really?**

Verse 5: “But I consider myself in no way inferior to those **highly exalted so-called apostles.**” *These were not the apostles of God; these were the apostles of Satan the devil!*

Verse 13: “For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.”

- their own works
- their own ministries
- their own ideas

**Apart from God!**

Verse 14: “And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself **into an angel of light.**”

I’ve come to bring you a benefit. I want you to know more that God hasn’t told you! These things were known a long time ago. Guess what? I will be able to tell you about them.

Verse 15: “Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works.”

- Isn’t that amazing?
- How has that come about?

Let’s see something important in Rev. 2 & 3. Satan is mentioned as interfering in the Churches of God through the prophecies of the seven churches of Rev. 2 & 3. How does it all start?

- **Church #1**—*losing your first love, Ephesus*
- **Church #2**—*persecution takes place, Smyrna*

Then Satan comes along! (Rev. 2:9). Satan is after the Church *always!*

Revelation 2:10: “Do not fear any of the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast *some* of you into prison, that you may be tried; and you shall have tribulation ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life.”

- **Church #3**—*they were right where Satan’s throne is, Pergamos*

Pergamos had the throne of Zeus and they had wonderful things that they did. They had a beautiful Sacrifice of the Mass, called *eating things sacrificed to idols!* They had the Church organized

in a hierarchy! All because they were right there where Satan's capital was.

Then they did the things of Baalim and the Nicolaitans. Quite a thing!

- **Church #4—Jezebel! The full-fledged work of Satan the devil, Thyatira**

What happened to them? They really got in trouble. They followed all kinds of false things.

Verse 20: "But I have a few things against you, because you allow the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants into committing fornication and eating things sacrificed to idols. And I gave her time to repent of her fornication, but she did not repent" (vs 22-23)—**second death; all because of Satan the devil!** This is talking about a Church of God!

Notice what happened; notice how this becomes so terrible here:

Verse 22: "Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their works. And I will kill her children with death..." (vs 22-23)—**second death; all because of Satan the devil!** This is talking about a Church of God!

"...and all the churches shall know that I am He Who searches the reins and hearts; and I will give to each of you according to your works. But to you I say, and to the rest who are in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, and **who have not known the depths of Satan**... [How bad did it get?] ...as they speak; I will not cast upon you any other burden" (vs 23-24).

- **Church #5—after Thyatira, you run and hide and there's not too much there, Sardis**

They just kept the bare minimum! But even there, Christ says:

Revelation 3:2: "Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain... [v 5]: ...and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life..."

It doesn't mention Satan in account of Sardis, but they were so low-level that they didn't accomplish very much.

- **Church #6—they are the ones confronted by the synagogue of Satan, Philadelphia**

They remain faithful because they keep the Word of God; keep the Truth of God. They are not interested in riches and numbers, but in Truth and in righteousness. And the synagogue of Satan is not going to overcome them.

- **Church #7—they give in, Laodicea**

\*\*\*\*\*

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world..."

Listen it's around us everywhere! **We've got to be on guard!** Peter says, '**Resist the devil, who comes like a roaring lion! Resist him steadfast in the faith!**'

That statement means not only belief in God and in the power of God, the Spirit of God, but in the teachings of God, as well. Peter ought to know!

"...he [Satan] was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him" (v 9).

Then Satan is angry and goes to make war against those who are keeping the commandments of God. **So, the times and days ahead are going to be very difficult, indeed!**

- we have to **be strong**
- we have to **stay strong**
- we have to **resist the devil**
- we have **resist the world**
- we have to **resist everything that this world stands for**

Why? *Because there are going to be great miracles to come!*

Revelation 13:3: "...but his... [the beast's] ...deadly wound was healed; **and the whole earth was amazed and followed the beast**"—*and it was Satan the devil, the dragon who gave him his power, throne and great authority!*

There are going to be great and fantastic things happen! It's going to make the world believe that mankind has finally solved all of its problems. **But it's not!**

Verse 4: "And they worshiped the dragon, who gave his authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who is like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?'"

Then comes the final 'coup de gras' on all mankind! The **mark of the beast!**

Let's see what's going to happen to Satan the devil! When we all come back from the Sea of Glass with Christ on that Day of Trumpets to takeover the whole world, then Satan has to be removed, *because you will never put away sin forever as long as Satan is around!* After the *beast and the false prophet* were cast into the Lake of Fire, then:

Revelation 20:1: "Then I saw an angel descending from heaven, having the key of the abyss... [the bottomless pit] ...and a great chain in his hand. And he took hold of the dragon, the

ancient serpent, who is *the* Devil and Satan, and **bound him for a thousand years**" (vs 1-2).

***The Millennium cannot begin and succeed if Satan is around!***

Verse 3: "Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer **until the thousand years were fulfilled**; and after that it is ordained that he be loosed *for* a short time."

That's part of the lesson of the coming Last Great Day. The truth of the matter is that human beings cannot tell the difference between the truth God and the false god by their own devices.

- The only way ***they*** understand is by the Word of God!
- The only way ***we*** understand is:
  - ✓ with the Spirit of God
  - ✓ with the Word of God
  - ✓ by living it
  - ✓ by changing
  - ✓ by growing
  - ✓ by overcoming
- ***Satan will be defeated!***
- ***The Kingdom will come!***
- ***The Kingdom will succeed!***

*Then will come the new heavens and the new earth!*

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:26-32
- 2) Leviticus 16:1-5, 7-10, 15-21
- 3) Matthew 4:1-10
- 4) Matthew 13:18-19
- 5) Matthew 6:12-13
- 6) Matthew 16:15-18, 21-28
- 7) Luke 22:31-34, 60-62
- 8) John 8:20-51
- 9) 2 Corinthians 4:1-6
- 10) 2 Corinthians 2:17
- 11) 2 Corinthians 11:1-5, 13-15
- 12) Revelation 2:10, 20-24
- 13) Revelation 3:2, 5
- 14) Revelation 12:9
- 15) Revelation 13:3-4
- 16) Revelation 20:1-3

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 4
- Revelation 2:9

## Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles

*Come and see the works of God, the hope of all the earth*

Fred R. Coulter—October 13, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles! Here we are another year, and we're closer to the Kingdom. Every time we think we're getting close to the Kingdom then it's a little further away.

The reason being is that God has a time schedule that He alone is keeping track of. Remember that in all circumstances, **God always honors repentance!** So, how far? how near? *The only think we can say is that we're closer than ever before!* But how soon will it be? *We're not told!*

The most important thing concerning the Feast of Tabernacles for us is that we're all here gathered together and many who are only able to come to the Feast of Tabernacles because there are no fellowship groups where they are, so please spend a lot of time fellowshiping with each other. Be with those who don't have quite a enough, and help them in their circumstances. Let it be a wonderful, happy, joyous Feast so we can:

- understand our calling
- understand God's plan
- help prepare for the coming Kingdom of God as never before

This Feast of Tabernacles, as well as all Feasts, is a great Feast unto God. In participating in it and assembling together in it, each time it is a special and wonderful and tremendous time for each of us as brethren and elders to come together and:

- rejoice in God's calling
- rejoice in God's plan
- rejoice in God calling us to the first resurrection
- having a part in saving the world

*All of that depends on the return of Jesus Christ!*

Since He is the King of the Kingdom, let's see what the Bible says about that.

The book of Isaiah is written exactly as it says in Isa. 28, *'line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little'* and that's how we understand. Now, here's one verse that refers to the Millennium and the reign of Jesus Christ! It's right in the middle of the situation with the possible place of safety in Moab. That's something! You will see this throughout the book of Isaiah.

If there's any one book that you cannot read in chronological order, it's the book of Isaiah.

Isaiah 16:5: "And in mercy the throne shall be established..." Christ is coming, He's going to setup His throne, and it's going to be greater Jerusalem.

We know how that's going to come about, because when Christ steps on the Mt. of Olives it's going to rise up and split in two. Then we know from Isa. 4 that a big tabernacle will be there. Not some scroungy little temple. But a big tabernacle! It's always going to have the cloud by day and the fire by night. No mistake about it!

It will be established in righteousness, because all are going to keep the commandments of God, the love of God and the Truth of God. There will be some renegades as they come along, but we will see how we will handle those as we get into the Feast.

"...and *he* shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David..." (v 5). Why is called the tabernacle of David? *Because for the original temple, the plans were given to David, and they came directly from God!* Solomon used those plans to build the temple.

"...judging and seeking justice, and speeding the cause of righteousness" (v 5). *It's going to go around the whole world!* Won't happen all at once, as we will see as we continue into the Feast of Tabernacles.

Now let's see that not only is Christ going to be King and sit on the Throne of David, but also we will all be there, all who are in the first resurrection.

Revelation 20:6: "**Blessed and Holy** is the one who has part in the first resurrection..." That's giving God's attributes to the sons of God.

"...over these the second death has no power..." (v 6). That's quite a thing to understand. *We will be living forever!*

Our whole mind, whole body and whole character will be transformed into spirit. All the weakness of the flesh, all the sins within and temptations without will be gone! That's what we want!

"...But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years" (v 6).

That's going to be quite a thing! Think about that! God is giving to those in the first resurrection the most wonderful opportunities, and the best jobs



possible to help save the world! That's why we're called to this.

At that time, since death has no power over us, we will truly be the sons and daughters of God. We will be spirit beings. The Apostle Peter foretold this in 2-Peter 1.

Let's see what lies ahead of us as pictured by the Feast of Tabernacles. In order to be there, we've got to all be spirit beings.

2-Peter 1:2: "Grace and peace be multiplied to you in *the* knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord."

The Bible is written in such a way that it is layered with meaning and understanding. That's why when you study and restudy and go back over the Scriptures, you learn new things from what you've already studied before. The reason is because of all your studying up to that time, to go back to it you have all of that knowledge, as well. That way you're able to discern more things out of what you've already studied.

Jesus said that 'the Word of God is Spirit and Truth. Spirit means that there are many layers of understanding in many Scriptures, while some are simple and straightforward.

Verse 3: "According as His Divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life and Godliness..." *That in this life now:*

- how to live
- how to grow
- how to change
- how to overcome

"...through the knowledge of Him Who called us by *His own* glory and virtue" (v 3).

Remember that the Father draws us (John 6:44). Jesus said, 'None can come to the Father except through Me.' So, it's a joint action of what God is doing.

The whole purpose of the Feast of Tabernacles is for all the sons and daughters of God to be working and ruling and reigning with Jesus Christ to bring salvation to the world.

- to stop all wars
- to stop all crime
- to stop all things of the insanity of human nature

***That's going to be a tremendous job for us to do!***

Verse 4: "Through which He has given to us **the greatest and most precious promises...** [not just great, not just good, not just thrilling] ...that

through these you may become partakers of *the* Divine nature..."

Today we're all partakers of human nature; we have and earnest, a down payment of that Divine nature. But we have to grow and develop in character. That's one of the reasons that we keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

- we come together
- we love each other
- we serve each other
- we worship God
- we have more understanding in what God has for us in future

*Every year we have new things to understand!*

"...having escaped the corruption *that is* in the world through lust" (v 4). Then Peter gives what we need to do in order to fulfill that.

Now let's see that there are some Psalms looking at this and how great it's going to be for the world, and how true it's going to be when it happens. Look at how the world has been. Every year, just like Jesus said in Matt. 24, '***As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days in the coming of the Son of man, and lawlessness shall be multiplied!***'

Just think! We're going to be the ones with Christ to end that! And the one who causes it all—Satan the devil—is going to bound for a thousand years.

Psalm 28:6: "Blessed is the LORD because He has heard the voice of my supplications."

The way that we attain to this is with prayer, study and living God's way! That is by keeping the Sabbath, by directing our lives according to the commandments of God, by the Passover and the Holy Days. All of these things are always under attack by Satan the devil! ***But God hears!***

Here's how we attain, v 7: "The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in Him..."

Doesn't that remind you of the greatest commandment of loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being? *All of that comes with the Spirit of God!*

"...and I am helped..." (v 7). *You are!*

- God helps you to see your human nature
- God helps you to repent
- God helps you to overcome
- God helps you by writing His Laws and commandments in your heart and mind

*That's how you direct your life!*

“...Therefore, my heart greatly rejoices, and with my song I will praise Him” (v 7). *Think about what it's going to be like to really sing; no more 'joyful noises' it will be real singing.*

Verse 8: “The LORD is their strength, and He is the saving strength of His anointed.... [Christ when He was on the earth] ...Save Your people and bless Your inheritance; be their shepherd and carry them forever” (vs 8-9).

God starts out by saving Israel and Judah *first!* There it is, that's all part of it right there.

Of course, as you know, through the book of Isaiah and the book of Psalms, there is more concerning the Kingdom of God and telling all about it:

- what it's going to be
- how it's going to be
- whose going to be there
- what's going to be done

All of that is augmented by the New Testament.

Psalms 65:4: “Blessed is the one whom You choose...” You're called because you're *the called, the chosen and the faithful!* Even though you have your sins and problems, even though I have my sins and problems, through daily prayer and repentance, we're overcoming. But remember, we are here because *the Father has chosen us!* He's chosen us for the greatest work: *to save all humanity with Christ!*

“...and cause to come near You...” (v 4)—*through prayer! Not only near God, but within us, the earnest of the Spirit!*

“...that he may dwell in Your courts; we shall be satisfied with the goodness of Your house, even Your Holy temple. By awesome works in righteousness You will answer us, O God of our salvation; **You are the hope of all the ends of the earth...**” (vs 4-5).

If you have a globe look at it, and just think that *there is not going to be one place on earth where the knowledge of God is not going to be!*

- the Truth of God is going to be kept
- the Sabbath will be kept (Isa. 66)
  - ✓ from week to week
  - ✓ from month to month
  - ✓ from year to year

*All down through the Millennium!* As we go down through the Millennium, it will get better and better and better.

Then when it reaches a certain point, we're going to see that there's still enough human nature to cause some problems, so we'll see how we're going to handle that.

“...You are the hope of all the ends of the earth and of those of the distant sea” (v 5).

Psalms 66:1: “Make a joyful noise to God, all the earth.” *Remember that it talks about how trees sing!* What's it going to be with all the animals? We know that they're all going to be changed, we'll see that when we get into the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Verse 2: “Sing forth the honor of His name; make His praise glorious. Say to God, ‘How awesome are Your works!....’” (vs 2-3). *Think about how that is going to be!*

- the works of conversion with the people
- the works of rebuilding the earth

*No more war!* Yet, there may be some sorrow. There will be very few sinners, but they'll be taken care of.

“...Through the greatness of Your power, Your enemies submit themselves in obedience to You.... [that's what Christ is going to do; they will submit] ...All the earth shall worship You and shall sing praises to You; they shall sing praises to Your name.’ Selah” (vs 3-4).

Think about what this next verse says. When I read this I think about being transported in the air and looking down on the earth and seeing all the happy people, all of their homes, all of their children and everything that is going on. All the animals and livestock that they have. How wonderful the whole world is going to be.

Verse 5: “**Come and see the works of God; He is awesome in His deeds toward the sons of men.**” *Yes, indeed, that's sure true!*

That's all a part of what the Millennium is going to be like, and all a part of what our work will be like. Think about this for the whole earth. Think about this as a Sabbath prayer, and as the Sabbath comes to the people around the world:

Psalms 67:1: “May God be gracious to us, and bless us, and cause His face to shine upon us. Selah.... [stop and think about it] ...So that Your way may be known on earth... [it's not known, but it will be then] ...Your salvation among all nations” (vs 1-2). *That's going to be a great and fantastic blessing!*

Verse 3: “Let the people praise You, O God; let all the people praise You.”

Think about what it's going to be every Sabbath! I think we're going to have hymns and

music and things that is going to put to shame everything that we have today.

Verse 4: “O let the nations be glad and sing for joy, for You shall judge the people righteously and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.” *All the nations!*

Think how many people it’s going to take to do that! We are in the first resurrection, going to be, and this is going to be our job. That means we have a lot of things to learn after we’re resurrected and are spirit being so we know what we’re doing.

Verse 5: “Let the people praise You, O God; let all the people praise You. The earth shall yield its increase...”

Think about what that’s going to be. And every seven years we’re going to have a land sabbath and we’re going to keep the Jubilee, which will be fantastic. What a time that will be! Quite a thing!

“...and God, even our own God, shall bless us. God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear Him” (vs 6-7). *That’s a wonderful Psalm and telling us exactly what God is going to do!*

Ephesians is one of the most inspiring epistles in the New Testament. But I want you to stop and think about it. How many people in the world even have a clue as to what God is doing.

Most of Protestantism and Catholicism believe that they’re going to heaven. **No, that’s not true!** God is going to make things on the earth the way that they should be. Eventually, with a new heaven and new earth coming! *and* New Jerusalem! We’re getting a little bit ahead of ourselves!

There are two chapters in the book of Ephesians that are really tremendous and inspiring for us to know.

- we’re called to the first resurrection
- we are the firstfruits
- we are going rule and reign with Christ, exactly as He said

*It’s going to be exactly as it has been prophesied in the Bible!* This is a tremendous and wonderful thing. Especially when you understand that ***the plan of the Gospel was already established before the ages of time!***

So, here we are, this plan hidden from the world, but revealed in the Bible to His people. Given to us so that we can know, that in this evil and terrible world we’re living in, *that we have hope, strength, understanding, peace, knowledge and realize that we’re part of the solution.* You can surely look around the world today and understand that no man knows how to do hardly anything right.

Remember that Paul wrote this while he was in prison in Rome, and sometimes when you’re going through a difficult trial and you get through it, you have an inspiration and a stronger faith and love because of your crying out to God. I’m sure that’s what happened to the Apostle Paul here, because we will see that at that time God gave a special revelation to all the apostles about what it’s going to be like when Christ returns. Also, part of that revelation was that Christ was not coming any time soon in their day.

Ephesians 1:1: “Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by *the* will of God... [he certainly had a different will when it was his own will] ...to the saints who are in Ephesus **and to the faithful in Christ Jesus.**” *That’s going out into all time! That’s to us today and all the faithful down through the ages!*

Here’s what God wants with us, v 2: Grace...” And grace upon grace means *our direct relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ through prayer, study, and the Holy Spirit!*

Verse 2: “Grace and peace *be* to you from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.... [then a blessing comes] ...Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ” (vs 2-3)—*not yet attained! But as good as done if we’re faithful!*

Verse 4: “According as He has personally chosen us for Himself...”

What was the criteria that God used to personally choose the ones that He wants in the Kingdom?

- repentance
- desire of God
- love and obedience

Those who will do that and use the Spirit of God, because God said that in His plan that those are the ones He’s going to choose, and that was before the ages of time. But since there’s free moral agency, He has to wait and see what each one is going to do.

**“...before the foundation of the world...** [His plan was set and He’s choosing to carry that out; the criteria that God had chosen for Himself] ...in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love” (v 4).

That’s the whole thing, the love of God; God is love! We need to love each other, and here at this Feast of Tabernacles, let’s have that love and get along with each other. If you have any difficulties with anyone, get together and solve it. Both be willing to give ground, both be willing to repent and

come to God and see how much happiness that will put in your life.

Here's what God's plan is, v 5: "Having predestinated us for sonship to Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His own will."

What do you think God is going to do to those who love God and serve Him?

Let's use 1-John 3 as a parallel to Eph. 1; 1.John 3:1: "Behold! What *glorious* love the Father has given to us, that we should be called the children of God!...." *That sonship means His own children!*

The *King James* has *adoption*; **not so!** Adoption is taking someone else's children. This is converting us to be God's own children.

"...For this very reason, the world does not know us because it did not know Him. Beloved, **now we are the children of God**, and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be; but we know that when He is manifested, **we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him exactly as He is**" (vs 1-2). *That's going to be an astounding thing!*

Verse 3: "And everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure." *That's the whole thing that God wants us to do in growing and overcoming!*

Ephesians 1:5: "Having predestinated us for sonship to Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His own will, to *the* praise of *the* glory of His grace, wherein He has made us objects of *His* grace in the Beloved *Son*; in Whom we have redemption through His blood,..." (vs 5-7).

- redeemed from sin
- redeemed from Satan
- redeemed from our self

"...even the remission of sins, according to the riches of His grace, which He has made to abound toward us in all wisdom and intelligence" (vs 7-8).

That's something! I wonder how much our IQ is going to increase when we're spirit beings. I don't think there's going to be any comparison.

Now, think about v 9 in relationship to the Feast of Tabernacles, in relation to the Sabbath, in relationship to all the Holy Days of God, especially the Passover.

Verse 9: "Having made known to us **the mystery...**"—*the secret! God's secret plan written in the Bible*, but hidden from the world, though in plain in sight. Unknown because the world won't repent, **but known to us!**

"...of His own will, according to His good

pleasure, which He purposed in Himself" (v 9). *God's personal plan to us*; then we're going to carry it out to the whole world.

Verse 10: "That in *the Divine* plan for the fulfilling of *the* times, He might bring all things together in Christ, both the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth." *Reconcile everything, correct every wrong, undo everything that is not right!*

Verse 11: "Yes, in Him, in Whom we also have obtained an inheritance, having been predestinated according to His purpose, **Who is working out all things according to the counsel of His own will.**" *Think about that for us and then what we are going to do for the world!*

Brethren, this is mighty, *mighty, mighty* thing that God has called us to. We need to be thankful, grateful, humble and yielded to God and seeking to do what is right. We need to change, grow and overcome!

Verse 12: "That we might be to *the* praise of His glory, who first trusted in the Christ."

This is important, because all that we have right now is the earnest, or the down payment of eternal life through the Spirit of God.

Verse 13: "In Whom you also trusted after hearing the Word of the Truth, the Gospel of your salvation; in Whom also, **after believing, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.**" *We are, today, sealed with the Spirit of God!*

Sidebar: That's why none of us can be the 144,000 or the great innumerable multitude of Rev. 7; *we are already sealed!*

Verse 14: "Which is *the* earnest of our inheritance... [the down payment] ...until *the* redemption of the purchased possession, to *the* praise of His glory."

Here is what Paul says in all of his prayers, v 17: "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you *the* spirit of wisdom and revelation in *the* knowledge of Him." *That is to:*

- understand about Christ
- understand about the Father
- understand about the Holy Spirit
- understand about the Word of God
- grow in grace and knowledge
- change and overcome

When we do wrong, **repent**, God is there to forgive! Here is a tremendous verse and why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles and the things that we do:

Verse 18: "*And* may the eyes of your mind

be enlightened... [the deep inner parts of your mind to understand] ...in order that you may comprehend what is the hope of His calling, and what *are* the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints.”

in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems

What a glorious thing that is going to be. This is why we're here keeping the Feast of Tabernacles. It's a preview of what God has planned for us. That's why it's important that we do all things:

- by the Word of God
- by the Spirit of God
- by the Truth of God

Verse 19: “And what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the inner working of His mighty power, which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from *the* dead, and set *Him* at His right hand in the heavenly *places*, **far above every principality and authority and power and lordship, and every name that is named—not only in this age, but also in the age to come**” (vs 19-21).

That's what the Feast of Tabernacles pictures, *the age to come!* Then *the age of the Last Great Day*. Then *the ages of eternity* beyond that!

Brethren, welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles, 1019! ***Have a wonderful and tremendous and loving and memorable Feast of Tabernacles!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 16:5
- 2) Revelation 20:6
- 3) 2 Peter 1:2-4
- 4) Psalm 28:6-9
- 5) Psalm 65:4-5
- 6) Psalm 66:1-5
- 7) Psalm 67:1-7
- 8) Ephesians 1:1-5
- 9) 1 John 3:1-3
- 10) Ephesians 1:5-14, 17-21

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 28; 4
- John 6:44
- Matthew 24
- Isaiah 66
- Revelation 7

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 8/18/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used

# I Will be Your God, and You Shall be My People

Day 1—Feast of Tabernacles

*So that I may walk and dwell among you*

Fred R. Coulter—October 14, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles! What a Feast this is going to be. The Feast of Tabernacles is a great time for all the brethren to get together to renew old friendships, to make new friendships. To visit with the brethren, the children get know each other, *and for us to come to God with:*

- His Spirit
- His Truth
- His love

So that we can be together and look forward to the time *when we will be dwelling with God!* That's the whole overall knowledge of the Feast of Tabernacles.

As usual, we start in Lev. 23, which is the only place in the entire Bible where all the Holy Days are listed out in sequence according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar.

Leviticus 23:33: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel, saying, "The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD'" (vs 33-34).

The 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month, and the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month is a full moon day. In order for it to be a full moon for the whole world, there has to be two days of a full moon, which there is. There is one point in time when it is actually completely full, but it is waxing or growing toward full and waning a little bit away from full as it goes around the earth.

Here in Hollister, where we're keeping the Feast of Tabernacles, it is morning, but down in Australia it's the next day. So, they had their full moon yesterday, and we had our full moon last night.

Verse 35: "On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation.... [which is today] ...You shall do no servile work *therein*. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD...." (vs 35-36). *That's not every individual!* These are the offering listed out in Num. 29.

"...On the eighth day shall be a Holy convocation to you. And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It is a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*" (v 36).

Notice what He says in v 37, because this is

a summary of everything that has gone before: "These *are the Feasts of the LORD...*" *They belong to Him!*

- they're not of the Jews
- they're not of the Israelites
- *they're of God given to them*

Later we will see the whole world is going to be keeping the Feast of Tabernacles. If they don't keep the Feast of Tabernacles, there are going to be consequences to pay.

"...which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations..." (v 37). *You have no choice!* They must be proclaimed in their seasons, and now is the time for the Feast of Tabernacles.

"...to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, everything on its day; besides the **Sabbaths** of the LORD..." (vs 37-38).

This is talking about all the Sabbaths in Lev. 23, and it starts out with the weekly Sabbath. The fourth commandment *sanctifies all of the other Sabbaths!* The weekly Sabbath is called 'ha Shabbat'—it has the definite article. The Holy Days are called 'Shabbat'—not *the Sabbath*.

"...and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which you give to the LORD" (v 38).

Deut. 16—here we see the difference between the daily offerings that were commanded to be done by the priests and Levites at the temple. Here we have it for *what we are to do when we come:*

Deuteronomy 16: "Three times in a year shall all your males appear before the LORD your God..." *The women and children are also to come as well as the strangers that dwell within us!*

However, all the males representing the head of every family will come! Some women can't come because of awaiting childbirth or just after childbirth, whatever the case may be.

"...in the place which He shall choose..." (v 16). *Wherever there are two or three gathered together, and Christ is in our midst and the Father is with us, that is a place that God has chosen!*

So, when decide to have the Feast of

Tabernacles, we look and see what's the best we can do for the brethren wherever we are in the world. We ask God's blessing on it, which we have today with the opening prayer, and God is here in spirit. This is a wonderful time for all the people of God.

"...in the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and in the Feast of Weeks, and in the Feast of Tabernacles. And they shall not appear before the LORD empty, every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God, which He has given you" (vs 16-17).

This is something you should plan for, for the Feast of Tabernacles.

God shows us through Paul that if we sow sparingly, we will reap sparingly. If we sow bountifully, we will reap bountifully. In this age in which we are living today, when we have the whole Word of God for us and understood:

- because of God's Spirit
- because of God teaching us
- because of God leading us
- because we love God
- because we keep His commandments
- because we do the things that are pleasing in His sight

*God has given us many, many things that we can use to teach the brethren and to preach the Gospel to the world! All the funds that come into Christian Biblical Church of God we give full account every single year!*

(pause for offering)

Let's understand something about the Word of God. It's not something that you can just pick up and start reading. A lot of people have tried it, but the one key that's interesting all the way through the Bible is that mankind—made in the image of God, and even though is able to reproduce children after his kind, which God made to be a wonderful and tremendous blessing—***we cannot understand the Word of God naturally without the revelation of God!***

Jesus said that ***'it is given to us'***—those whom He has called, the New Testament Church—***to understand the secrets or mysteries of the Kingdom of God!*** God has not revealed it to the world! Because of sin and going against God, ***they are blinded!*** God will take away that blindness upon repentance, baptism and receiving His Holy Spirit.

Deuteronomy 29:29: "The secret things belong to the LORD our God..." *Just think of all the things that we're going to learn when we enter into the Kingdom of God!*

We're going to be amazed how little that we really, really know even though we think that there's a lot we know. How much is that compared to God? *Very little!* He has to reveal His secrets because we can't discover it by ourselves.

"...but the things, ***which are revealed,*** belong to us and to our children forever so that we may do all the words of this Law" (v 29).

After God created Adam and Eve, they were living in the Garden of Eden, and God was living in the Garden of Eden. So, you could kind of put it this way: part of the Feast of Tabernacles is ***to dwell with God!*** A little later we will see that it also means that ***God will be our God and we will be His people!***

*That's a tremendous thing to understand!* God created the heavens and the earth, and the vastness of the universe. He has made it for His plan, and He made it ***before the ages of time*** (2-Tim. 1:9).

God's plan is so fantastic! Once we are in the Kingdom of God we will understand it. Just to understand what we understand now is awesome, indeed, a wonderful thing!

Let's notice how we come to God beginning with Adam and Eve. God created Adam first, then Eve. He put them in the Garden of Eden and said to 'dress it and keep.' That also means *to guard it!*

Genesis 2:16: "And the LORD God commanded..." *Whenever God enters into a covenant with anyone,* which He did:

- with Adam and Eve
- with the patriarchs of old
- with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob
- with Israel
- with the Church

***A covenant!*** And a covenant always has laws and commandments, because God *is God*, and we are His creatures. He created us!

"...the man, saying, 'You may freely eat of every tree in the garden'" (v 16). *God gives a lot of latitude, a lot of leeway!* What God is doing is setting before Adam and Eve *the choice!* What will you do?

Verse 17: "But you shall not eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, for in the day that you eat of it ***in dying you shall surely die.***"

This phrase doesn't mean that they would die instantly. If that were the case there wouldn't be any human race. You get old and getting old is dying little-by-little, because 'as in Adam we all die.'

We know that they ate of it. What

happened? *They sinned! They disobeyed God! They chose to go their own way!*

Think of that for a minute. Here their Creator made them, perfect physically, mentally and they had a language that they could converse with God. God was right there living in the Garden of Eden. He met them everyday in the ‘cool of the afternoon’ when it was toward the end of the day.

Then you know that Satan came in and they ate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. They brought upon themselves the judgment of God, because whenever anyone sins, the judgment of God comes! That’s just the way that it is!

We know what happened with everything after that. Cain sinned, killed his brother. The whole line of Cain—because God did not execute him—became the line of evil. Things became so bad that God had to destroy the earth with a flood. In the Greek that is called ‘kataklysmos.’ That was quite a thing!

Gen. 12—Abram—who later had his name changed to Abraham—obeyed God. Abraham did what God said. There was not a time when Abraham did not obey God. That’s why he is called *the father of the faithful!* The covenant that God made with Abraham carried all the way down to the covenant that Christ made with the Church: *If we be Christ then we are Abraham’s seed and heirs according to the promise!*

So, here is what God called on Abram to do. This applies to every one of us! I want you to notice the parallel. When God calls us, He calls us to walk in His way *and quit walking in our way.* To live by His laws and commandments *and not by our thoughts and standards; but His!* So, God began the same way in Gen. 12, and let’s see what God said to Abram:

Genesis 12:1: “And the LORD said to Abram, ‘Get out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father’s house into a land that I will show you. And I will make *of* you a great nation. And I will bless you and make your name great. And you shall be a blessing” (vs 1-2).

Sidebar: When the resurrection takes place and we’re all on the Sea of Glass, Abraham is going to be stunned how God fulfilled His promises, and all the children—physically—that he had. And all the children—spiritually—that are of seed of Abraham through Christ.

Abraham was to leave everything, v 2: “And I will bless you and make your name great. And you shall be a blessing. And I will bless those that bless

you and curse the one who curses you. And in you shall all families of the earth be blessed” (vs 2-3).

That’s going to go all the way down through time. It has and here we are. We are here because of Abraham. Then we know the promise that God made to Abraham in Gen. 15. God said on that Passover night, ‘Look to the stars, if you’re able to count them so shall your seed be.’

So, we have the *spiritual seed* as the stars of heaven, and we have the *physical seed* as the seed that is of the sand of the sea. We find that in Gen. 22.

This always happens: there is something that comes along in our lives during our Christian growing and overcoming. When this took place Abraham was 115-years-old, right around in there. From 75-115 is 40 years. The trial came, not when he started, but right toward the end of the 40 years; to take you your only begotten son—that God promised Abraham and Sarah—and take him up and offer him for an offering.

So, God watched what Abraham was doing. Abraham took the wood, a couple of donkeys and a couple of extra men with him and took Isaac and went to the place on Mt. Moriah where God said to offer Isaac. Abraham made an altar, laid out the wood and Isaac said, ‘Father, where is the sacrifice?’ Abraham said, ‘God will provide.’

Think about that for a minute. Why did Abraham do this. In Heb. 11 it says that ‘Abraham did it because *he counted God worthy and had the ability to bring his son back to life.*’ So, he operated on that faith. Even if it happened, God would bring Isaac back to life. But just when he was ready to take the knife and start the sacrifice to offer Isaac:

Genesis 22:11: “And the angel of the LORD called to him from the heavens and said, ‘Abraham! Abraham!’ And he said, ‘**Here I am.**’” *I guess so!*

Verse 12: “And He said, ‘Do not lay your hand upon the lad, nor do anything to him, for now I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me.’”

Now, after 40 years don’t you think that God knew that Abraham would fear Him? It comes down to us, too. How many people today do you know that left after years; I’ll just let you think upon that. We don’t know what’s going to happen with them. We don’t know what the situation is. *But only God is Judge!*

*But Abraham did not do that!*

“...I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only son, from



Me.’ And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram was entangled in a thicket by its horns....” (vs 12-13).

How did that get there? *Must have come up quietly, an angel sending it up, of course*—because Abraham said that God would provide—*then caused it to be entangled in the bush*. Or God created it right there for the purpose of the sacrifice, *a substitute sacrifice!*

That’s what it is with us. Here we have with this account: Abraham is like God the Father, Isaac is like the only Begotten Son: Christ, and the sacrifice was given. In the case of Christ, He died! But was resurrected three days later, according to the promise of God. ***God never lies! His plan always works out!***

“...And Abraham went and took the ram and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide...” (vs 13-14).

Think of that when you have a trial or trouble. ***God will provide!*** It may not be exactly as you figured out, but if you have faith and trust in God and look to Him for everything, He will provide!

“...so that it is said *until* this day, ‘In the mount of the LORD it will be provided.’ And the angel of the LORD called to Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said...” (vs 14-16).

Here is a tremendous promise. There is nothing greater that God can swear by than Himself, because everything else He made! He didn’t swear by the heavens or the earth, He swore by Himself. Since it’s impossible for God to lie, and God lives forever, **how great is this promise?** *It has, has been and will be continuously be fulfilled!*

“...‘By Myself have I sworn,’ says the LORD, ‘because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son; that in blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your seed like the stars of the heavens, and as the sand, which is upon the seashore....’” (vs 16-17).

When we’re resurrected, what are we going to look like? We covered that on Pentecost. Jesus said that ***‘the righteous shall shine as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father.’*** That’s a tremendous thing to understand. Those words of Christ are as true as these words right here:

“...and as the sand, which is upon the seashore...” (v 17)—*the children of Israel!*

Note book: *America and Britain in*

*Prophecy* by Philip Neal—get it because it is active today!

“...And your seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, **because you have obeyed My voice**” (vs 17-18). *That’s the key thing in everything we have—obeying the voice of God!*

Genesis 26:2: “And the LORD appeared to him [Isaac] ...and said, ‘Do not go down into Egypt. Live in the land, which I shall tell you of. Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you....’” (vs 2-3).

That’s the most important thing we need in our lives: ***God being our God, we being His people, and He being with us!*** How is God with us today, those of us who are converted with the Holy Spirit of God? *That they both dwell within us* (John 14) *because:*

- we love God
- we love Jesus Christ
- we love God’s way

They dwell here within us to fulfill and carry out Their plan, of which the Feast of Tabernacles, as we will see through the Feast, is a tremendous fulfillment of the plan of God.

“...for to you and to your seed, I will give all these lands; and **I will establish the oath, which I swore to Abraham** your father. And I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and will give to your seed all these lands. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed” (vs 3-4).

Notice v 5 and how important one man is: **“Because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.”** *Doesn’t sound a little like a preview of Psa. 119?*

Let’s go on and see what it’s going to be all about with the children of Israel. Exo. 20 is where God gave the Ten Commandments. This was the only time in the history of the whole world where that many people, though they were at the base of Mt. Sinai.... God came down in His glory on top of Mt. Sinai, and the top of the mountain smoked, there was an earthquake, and there was a trumpet blasting loud and long. Then all of a sudden God spoke and gave the Ten Commandments.

These commandments were in effect for well over 2,500 years, from creation to this point. But Israel had lost all knowledge of God being slaves in Egypt. God brought them out. He wanted them to be His people. But just like with Adam and

Eve, **they had to obey!** There were laws that were given. You know all the Ten Commandments—don't you? Do you have the long version memorized? *You might try that!*

After hearing that, the people were so afraid. It was day in which they were just absolutely stunned with the power of God. They came to Moses:

Exodus 20:18: "And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking. And when the people saw, they trembled and stood afar off. And they said to Moses, '**You speak with us, and we will hear. But let not God speak with us, lest we die**'" (vs 18-19).

*A man between God and the people!* Today we don't have anyone between us and God individually. That is called *grace!*

Verse 20: "And Moses said to the people, 'Do not fear...'"

Then Moses went up the mountain and had other things given to him (Exo. 21-23). *He came back down, the covenant was made!* God always has a witness, and that witness is always profound.

Exodus 24:1: "And He said to Moses, 'Come up to the LORD, you and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, and worship afar off. And Moses alone shall come near the LORD, but they shall not come near. Neither shall the people go up with him.' And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments. And all the people answered with one voice and said..." (vs 1-3),

Notice, this similar to what happens in baptism. Are you willing to obey God in everything? And love Him with all your heart, mind, soul and being? *Yes!*

"... 'All the words which the LORD has said, we will do'" (v 3).

God doesn't want anything by word or mouth. That's why we have the Bible today.

Verse 4: "And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and built an altar at the base of the mountain and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young men of the children of Israel who offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of bullocks to the LORD. And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. And he took the Book of the Covenant, and read in the ears of the people. And they said, 'All that the LORD has said

we will do, and be obedient'" (vs 4-7). **Again!**

Remember how it was when you were baptized. Very similar! They all went up and saw everything there. And there was a Sea of Glass, and God was on the Sea of Glass:

Verse 9: "And Moses went up, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel. And they saw the God of Israel.... [not in His full glory, because no man can be in the presence of God and live] ...And *there was* under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the heavens in clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel He did not lay his hands. Also they saw God, and ate and drank. And the LORD said to Moses, 'Come up to Me in the mountain...' (vs 9-12).

And the first thing God instructed Moses to do was to build a tabernacle. Why? *That has a lot to do with the Feast of Tabernacles!*

Exodus 25:8: "And let them **make Me a sanctuary so that I may dwell among them.**" *Think about that!* That was the whole purpose in it.

What happened after that? *Well, Moses was up there such a long time that the people wondered what happened to Moses.* 'We don't know.' Remember that they had 70 of the elders of Israel who saw God. They had Aaron, Nadab and Abihu who saw God. So, they should have said:

Moses is up there receiving more instructions from God. Why don't you be patient and wait and Moses will be back.

He was up there 40 days and 40 nights getting all of these instructions. But the people couldn't wait, so we know what they did: *they built a golden calf!* Actually, who built it? *Aaron built it!* It makes you wonder what Aaron was doing in Egypt.

Here is the thing that is so ironic about this section right here. The commands that God gave were the commands for the Sabbaths—plural—and that keeping the Sabbaths of God—like we saw in Lev. 23—was a sign between God and the people, that they were His people and He was their God! But they couldn't wait, so the people came to Aaron and said, 'Up! Make us gods!'

Aaron, Nadab and Abihu after seeing God should have said, 'Look, we saw God. Don't come up here and tell us to make gods.' But they did make it, and caused them to sin! It was so bad, just terrible what they did, it caused the death of a lot of people. From that time forward the special tabernacle of meeting with Moses and God was removed outside the camp. ***God was not dwelling among them!***

Let's see the whole purpose of what God wants. Remember, God gives blessings and He gives cursings. He gives blessings for loving and obeying, and there are penalties for disobeying and rejecting God, which are called *curses*. God has created them and set them in motion so that they happen automatically.

If you love God and live by His way, He will bless you automatically. Not all at once, not too much to spoil you. That's what's wrong with the Laodiceans today; they have so many physical things that they put that ahead of God. All the physical things come from God, and if you are blessed, don't get lifted up and say, 'Look at what God has done for us,' because He can take it away with a snap, just like that!

Leviticus 26:1: "You shall make no idols to yourselves; and you shall not set up for yourselves graven images, or a standing pillar. And you shall not set up any image of stone in your land in order to bow down to it, for I *am* the LORD your God"—*based on the first and second commandments!*

Verse 2: "You shall keep My Sabbaths..."—plural—the weekly, the Passover and all the Sabbaths of God.

"...and reverence My sanctuary. I *am* the LORD" (v 2)—*think about that for a minute!*

We today, through the grace of God—and this is the greatest grace possible—we can have direct contact through prayer with God the Father Himself and Jesus Christ. Think about what an awesome promise that is.

One man asked me how far away from me is God? *I said, 'As close as the ground is to your knees!'* so, if you get on your knees and pray to God, He hears! He delights in the prayers of the saints. That's why when we pray, love God and serve, we don't have the pretentiousness, the vanity and all of the arrogance of overlordship over the brethren, *because they are the children of God!*

Verse 3: "If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments and do them, then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And your threshing shall reach to the vintage, and the vintage shall reach to the sowing time. And you shall eat your bread to the full and dwell in your land safely" (vs 3-5).

Think about what it is today with the land, and how terrible that it is because we've gone against God.

Verse 6: "And I will give peace in the land,

and you shall lie down and none shall make *you* afraid. And I will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land; neither shall the sword go through your land. And you shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight. And your enemies shall fall by the sword in front of you, for I will have respect to you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish My covenant with you. And you shall eat of the old provision, and clear away the old because of the new. And I will set My tabernacle among you. And My soul shall not abhor you" (vs 6-11).

This is the whole purpose of the Feast of Tabernacles, right here, v 12: "**And I will walk among you and will be your God, and you shall be My people**"

### ***God dwelling with His people!***

(go to the next track)

Let's understand that God wants us to be His people, to be the children of God! In dealing with the children of Israel, and in this case the Jews in Jerusalem before destroying the city because of their sins, God gave them every opportunity. God gave them everything that they needed. He brought them into a wonderful land flowing with milk and honey; He gave them everything that they needed. We will see that ***God always offers an opportunity of repentance!***

Jeremiah 11:1: "The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying, 'Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah and to the people of Jerusalem. And say to them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel'..." (vs 1-3).

Think about this in relationship to us. Theirs was in the *letter* of the Law. Ours is in the *spirit* of the Law. Theirs was for physical salvation and physical blessings and goodness. Ours are for spiritual blessings and eternal life. But the same thing applies.

Remember what Jesus said to those who came to Him saying, 'Lord, Lord...' He said, 'Why do you call Me *Lord, Lord* and do not the things that I command you.' We have the same thing here.

Verse 3: "And say to them, 'Thus says the LORD God of Israel, "Cursed *is* the man who does not obey the words of this covenant.'""

Think about the words of the New Covenant. Think of the problems that happen when people leave that and go astray. What is the ultimate punishment of anything like that? *The Lake of Fire!*

"...'*Cursed is* the man who does not obey

the words of this covenant, which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, **“Obey My voice...”**” (vs 3-4). **Remember those three words!** Those are three simplest words in:

- How do I understand the Bible?
- How do I understand God?

Before we were ever thought of, *God already provided His Word!* How? **Written** so we would know!

God had everything of the Old Testament written; likewise with the New Testament. Just like men always do, they like to come along and think that they can improve on a perfect God. But the Word of God is so established that even the mistakes that they make and the deliberate perversion of the Word of God can be known. This is why we have *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order* to eliminate all of those things,

**“...Obey My voice and do according to all that I command you; so you shall be My people, and I will be your God” (v 4).**

A wonderful thing, indeed! That’s what God wants! Then He gives the warning *IF they don’t!* Let’s see the same thing in Jer. 30, and then we will begin to see one of the things that is going to happen just before the beginning of the Millennium, that God is going to be bringing the people back, right after Satan is put away.

Jeremiah 30:18: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I turn back the captivity of Jacob’s tents... [right at the beginning of the Millennium] ...and will have mercy on his dwelling places. And the city shall be built on her ruins, and the palace shall remain in its own place. And out of them shall come thanksgiving, and the voice of those who rejoice. And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also honor them, and they shall not be disdained. Also, their children shall be as they were before, and their congregation shall be established before Me, and I will punish all who oppress them” (vs 18-20). *Let’s see how all of this is going to be:*

Verse 22: **“And you shall be My people, and I will be your God.”**

Jeremiah 31:1: “‘At that time,’ says the LORD, ‘I will be the God of all the families of Israel...’ *We’re going to Expand way beyond that when we understand what God is doing in the New Covenant.*

“**...and they shall be My people.**’ Thus says the LORD, ‘The people *who were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel,

**when I will go to give him rest.’....** [the Millennium] ...The LORD has appeared to me from afar, *saying*, ‘Yea, I have loved you with an everlasting love...’” (vs 1-3).

Sidebar: ***God’s love is everlasting!*** However, it is not unconditional and never has been unconditional. Otherwise, there would be no need for the word *if* in the Bible.

“...therefore, with loving kindness I have drawn you. Again, I will build you...” (vs 3-4). *But:*

- God can’t do it until there is the Church
- God cannot do it until those who are of the people of God today

What is it that we are to seek? *Matt. 6 tells us what we are to do*, all the way through the Gospels. This becomes important in every way.

Matthew 6:33: “But *as for you*, **seek first the Kingdom of God...**”—*because it is the Kingdom that Christ is going to bring, and the Kingdom of God is going to rule!*

It is going to reign! It is going to bring peace, blessing, goodness and righteousness ***to the whole world!*** That’s why we are to seek it *first!* The very first thing in our lives!

“...and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you” (v 33).

This is quite a tremendous thing, and we’ll look at some other places so that we understand what God is doing and how He’s doing it. It’s going to be a tremendous thing! There can be nothing greater than the Kingdom of God on earth, restoring everything having peace, prosperity, thanksgiving, love, kindness, goodness and obedience, *all for a thousand years!*

Revelation 20:4: “And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them...”

***We are going to rule with Christ!*** We are going to be:

- judges
- priests
- kings
- city administrators

So, when you look at it, ***we’re all in training to take over the world and to bring:***

- ***God’s way***
- ***His Truth***
- ***His salvation***
- ***His government***

*to the world, God's way!* That's fantastic when you understand it.

"...and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (vs 3-4).

Now, here's a parenthetical statement, because people always say, 'What about the rest of the world?' *The truth is, God hasn't forgotten the rest of the world!* But the rest of the world, and all of those who lived prior to the return of Christ has something else special for them, which we will cover on the Last Great Day. But we'll have a little preview of it right here:

Verse 5: "(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.)...." *That's an amazing thing!* To live again for those who knew nothing of God, to be given a second *physical* life! That, brethren, is one of the greatest secrets in the Bible! We'll cover that at the end of the Feast. But let's see the beginning:

"...This *is* the first resurrection. **Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection...**" (vs 5-6). *Blessed and Holy are characteristics of God!*

"...over these the second death has no power. But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years" (v 6).

Now then, in order for that to happen, we've got to be growing and overcoming. We have got to, right now, do the things that God wants us to do. There's quite a bit for us in 1-Pet. that we are to learn, and we also will see what Peter calls us.

This is why baptism after repentance and the laying on of hands, is so important, so that you *receive the Spirit of God, the begetting from the Father!* With that we are to grow in grace and knowledge, we are to have, as Paul wrote in Heb. 10, the laws and commandments of God inscribed in our minds and written in our hearts. We are to love God, obey His voice and keep His commandments. Let's see how Peter explains it.

- yes, we have trials
- yes, we have difficulties
- yes, we have things that seem almost impossible

*All of those are tests to see:*

- if we love God
- if we are faithful

- if we are obedient  
*that we don't be like the children of Israel and give up on God, reject God and go back to Satan's way!* Because the whole world today is deceived by Satan the devil, without a doubt, ***except those who are faithful to God!*** And God knows where they are!

1-Peter 1:1: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect strangers..."—*those who are selected!*

Think about that! Who are we, that we are anything? *We're nothing!* Always remember: ***we came from a speck of dust so small that you need a microscope to see the smallest thing possible!*** Micro means *the smallest* and scope means *to see*. Yet, look at us, here we are! The only way we can be anything is to be faithful to God.

"...scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia..." This was written when Peter was no longer in the area, because that was Peter's territory.

Verse 2: "*Who have been chosen...*" *Think about that for a minute!*

Next time you have trial and you wonder why you have to go through it. It's because God has chosen you, and *when you get to the other side of the trial and you look back at it, and you learn the lessons of it, you will see why God did it!*

"...according to the predetermined knowledge of God the Father, by sanctification through the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: **Grace and peace be multiplied to you**" (v 2)

That's what it's going to be here with the Feast of Tabernacles.

Verse 3: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again..."

With the Holy Spirit that we have, that's the earnest of the Holy Spirit of God for eternal life! Eternal life will be granted to all of those who have the Spirit of God at the first resurrection!

"...unto **a living hope**..." (v 3). Jesus said, 'I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.'

- the Way is *God's Way!*
- the Truth is *God's Truth!*
- the Life is eternal life!

"...through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead; unto **an inheritance incorruptible**..." (vs 3-4). *Something that no man, no person, can take, rob, steal or remove from us!*

## I Will be Your God, and You Shall be My People

“...and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for us.... [because it will come when Christ comes] ...Who *are* being safeguarded by *the* power of God through faith...” (vs 4-5).

God is watching over every one of us. The Spirit of God is dwelling in us, and that’s the power of the Father and the Son combined together (John 14).

“...for salvation *that is* ready to be revealed in *the last time*” (v 5). *They thought that they were living in the last time*, but little did they know how much time was left. God’s plan was far greater than they ever understood. They understood a lot, but not like we have it today.

Verse 6: “In this you yourselves greatly rejoice; though for the present, if it is necessary, you are in distress for a little while by various trials... [that happens, and here’s the reason]: ...in order that the proving of your faith, which is much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is being tested by fire, may be found unto praise and honor and glory at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ” (vs 6-7).

We’re going to have those things. This is all part of being the sons and daughter’s of God, the people of God.

Verse 8: “Whom, not having seen, you love... [we do] ...in Whom, *though* at the present time you do not see Him, you believe, *and* rejoice with unspeakable joy, and filled with glory; *and are* receiving the end of your faith—even the salvation of *your* lives; concerning which salvation the prophets who prophesied of the grace *that would come* to you have diligently searched out and intently inquired” (vs 8-10).

But God never revealed it to them because it wasn’t time. Just like He told Daniel.

Verse 11: “Searching into what *way* and what manner of time the Spirit of Christ *which was* in them was indicating, testifying beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and these glories that would follow; to whom it was revealed that, not for themselves, but to us they were ministering these things, which now have been announced to you by those who have preached the Gospel to you by *the* Holy Spirit, sent from heaven—into which things the angels desire to look” (vs 11-12).

That’s something! A plan of God so great that it’s even difficult for the angels to understand. So, here’s what we are to do so that we can enter into the Kingdom of God and we can rule with Christ.

Verse 13: “For this reason, be prepared in

your minds, be self-controlled, *and* be fully hoping in the grace that will be brought to you at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the former lusts, *as you did* in *your* ignorance. But according as He Who has called you *is* Holy, you yourselves also be Holy in all *your* conduct” (vs 13-15).

That’s the purpose of what God wants us to do now. That’s why we come together at the Feast of Tabernacles, so we can:

- fellowship together
- learn more of the Word of God
- understand the things of God
- understand what we’re going to do
- understand how we’re going to do it
- receive the blessings of God
- understand what kind of world we’re going to bring

*It’s going to be a fantastic thing!* I want you to understand something that’s very important:

- not because of anything ‘good’ that we do
- not because we’re important of ourselves *though we’re all important to God, because God has:*
- called us
- chosen us
- selected us

***That is true!***

1-Peter 2:9: “But you *are* a chosen stock, a royal priesthood, a Holy nation... [not yet formed; we’ll be formed at the resurrection] ...a people for a possession of *God*, that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues, **Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.**”

Notice v 10, it is so true with all of us. God has called us, and you look at the calling that we have there in 1-Cor. 1. He didn’t call the mighty, He didn’t call the rich, He didn’t call those who are important in the world. He called:

- the weak
- the lowly
- what the world counts as nothing

so that when Christ returns, we can bring to nothing all the things that the world thinks is important under Satan the devil!

Verse 10: “Who once *were* not a people, **but now are the people of God...**” ***IF you love God He will be our God and we will be His people, and He will dwell among us!***

In the New Testament He dwells *in us!* After

the resurrection we will dwell *with Him!* See the whole progression there; that's quite amazing!

"...who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy" (v 10). *That's quite a thing right there for us to understand!*

Let's see what God is going to do and how He's going to do it. Let's see that to be the people of God applies to all races, all nations, all people out of whom God calls those who truly love Him and repent.

Romans 9:23: "In order that He might make known the riches of His glory unto *the vessels of mercy*... [that's us] ...which He prepared before for glory, those of us **whom He also called**, not from among *the Jews only*, **but also from among the Gentiles**. Accordingly, He also said in Hosea, 'I will call those who *are not My people*, "My people," and those who *were not beloved*, "Beloved."' (vs 23-25). *Think about that! Beloved of God!*

When you read the Epistle of James, he talks all the way through there: beloved, *beloved, beloved!* What was Jesus called, 'My Beloved Son in Whom I have great delight.'

Let's see what Paul wrote to the Thessalonians; 1-Thessalonians 2:9: "For you remember, brethren, our labor and *our* toil; for we were working night and day so as not to be a burden to anyone among you, *while* we proclaimed the Gospel of God. You *are* witnesses, and *also* God, how holily and righteously and blamelessly we conducted ourselves with you who believe; even as you know how we were exhorting and consoling each one of you, as a father *does* his own children, and *earnestly* testifying, that you may walk worthily of God, Who is calling you to His own kingdom and glory" (vs 9-12). *That's why we're here; we are here:*

- to fulfill the way of God
- to learn the way of God
- to prepare to rule the world

That's quite a thing, and Paul was telling them about that.

Verse 13: "Because of this, we give thanks to God without ceasing: that when you received *the* Word of God, which you heard from us, you did not accept it as the word of men, but even as it is in truth—*the* Word of God, which is also working in you who believe"—*exhorting them on how to stay close to God!*

For those Gentiles, remember, it's totally different than with the Jews. The Jews had the Word of God. When the Church<sub>[transcriber's correction]</sub> started on

the Day of Pentecost after the preaching of the Gospel by Christ, then the apostles preached to the Jews exclusively for 12 years before God began to bring in the Gentiles. That started with Cornelius and his household (Acts 10). *That was quite a fantastic thing that occurred*, because God made all of us after His image. All of those whom He calls will be in the Kingdom of God ***IF*** we're faithful to the end.

Here's what it is; we're going to rule and reign with Christ, and what thing that's going to be to bring peace to this whole world. Let's see that in 2-Tim. 2 that there's a guarantee, and we will fill in all the missing parts of what we're going to do in the Millennium as we go through the Feast of Tabernacles.

2-Timothy 2:11: "This is a faithful saying: If we have died together with *Him*..." How do we die together with Christ? *Through baptism, growing, overcoming and developing the character of God!*

"...***we shall also live together with Him***; if we endure, ***we shall also reign together with Him***; if we deny *Him*, He will also deny us" (vs 11-12).

Psa. 145—this is quite a tremendous Psalm about the Kingdom of God, and we're the ones who are going to receive all the blessings of the Kingdom of God. That's a tremendous thing, brethren!

Psalm 145:10: "All Your works shall praise You, O LORD; and ***Your saints shall bless You***." *That's us!* Never will we ever stop worshipping Christ an the Father. Never will we go back on anything.

Verse 11: "They shall speak of the glory of Your kingdom and talk of Your power, to make known to the sons of men His mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of His Kingdom. Your Kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Your dominion endures ***throughout all generations***" (vs 11-13)—*an everlasting Kingdom!*

It says that God inhabits eternity. When we are spirit beings, we are going to inhabit eternity. ***We'll be living in eternity!*** Everything is going to be completely different.

Here's what we are to do, and this is why we're here at the Feast of Tabernacles:

Luke 12:31: "But seek the Kingdom of God... [*first* (Matt. 6)] ...and all these things shall be added to you. Do not be afraid, little flock..." (vs 31-32).

As this world looks at us, we are *little!* But God is looking to what we ***shall be*** so that we can overcome to do what He wants us to do.

“...for your Father delights in giving you the Kingdom” (v 32). *That’s quite a thing to understand, to have the Kingdom of God given to the saints of God!*

Be back tomorrow and we’re going to learn more of God’s way and how great the Feast of Tabernacles is going to be for us and for the world!

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:33-38
- 2) Deuteronomy 16:16-17
- 3) Deuteronomy 29:29
- 4) Genesis 2:16-17
- 5) Genesis 12:1-3
- 6) Genesis 22:11-18
- 7) Genesis 26:1-5
- 8) Exodus 20:18-20
- 9) Exodus 24:1-7, 9-12
- 10) Exodus 25:8
- 11) Leviticus 26:1-12
- 12) Jeremiah 11:1-4
- 13) Jeremiah 30:18-20, 22
- 14) Jeremiah 31:1-4
- 15) Matthew 6:33
- 16) Revelation 20:4-6
- 17) 1 Peter 1:1-15
- 18) 1 Peter 2:9-10
- 19) Romans 9:23-25
- 20) 1 Thessalonians 2:9-13
- 21) 2 Timothy 2:1-12
- 22) Psalm 145:10-13
- 23) Luke 12:31-32

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 29
- 2 Timothy 1:9
- Genesis 15
- Hebrews 11
- John 14
- Psalm 119
- Exodus 21-23; 31
- Hebrews 10
- 1 Corinthians 1
- Acts 10
- Matthew 6

#### Also referenced: Book:

*America and Britain in Prophecy* by Philip Neal



## The Final Battle

### Day 2—Feast of Tabernacles

*After this is the last great war the Light of God's Truth is going to be everywhere*

Fred R. Coulter—October 15, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles Day 2!

We're at the beginning of the Millennium and how God is going to establish the world. The prophecy in Isa. 9 will be fulfilled. This is quite a fantastic and marvelous part of Scripture. Here it talks about Christ coming as an infant, being God and sitting on the throne of David. Then David will sit on his own throne under Christ; we'll see that.

When you look at how terrible the world is getting, and knowing that we're coming down to the time where it's going to get even worse and more desperate, this is the good news. That's what the Gospel of the Kingdom of God is, the Gospel or the good news of the coming Kingdom of God, **and God as King!**

Isaiah 9:6: "For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulders..."

If there's any one thing that is really wrong in the world, it's government! The reason that it is, **is because they've all rejected God!** The children of Israel have gone after their own ways! Look how it is in all the modern nations of Israel today. Northwestern Europe, the UK, Scandinavia, America and Canada, everything is backward and upside down. Who is going to save them from the disasters that are coming? *No one, except God!* There may be a little temporary relief here and there, but that won't last very long.

"...and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father..." (v 6).

During the Millennium, all of those who come into the Kingdom of God through Christ and the Bride, those children coming as spirit beings, being transformed into spirit beings, He will be an Everlasting Father. God the Father, as we know Him today, continues an Everlasting Father for His Family, which is the Church. Christ will be an Everlasting Father for His Family beginning with the Millennium.

None of that is understood, or explained here in this verse. For the Jews who do not have the New Testament, how is God going to be born of the flesh? *You have to read the New Testament to understand that!*

"...The Prince of Peace" (v 6). *Men are incapable of having peace for any duration of time because of Satan the devil who is the 'god of this world' and human nature!* It can't be held back by human means and Satan wants to explode it out into destruction so that there's never any peace.

At home I have *Langer's Encyclopedia of World History* and it is a chronicle of war after war after war in every section of the world! War is going to come to an end.

Verse 7: "Of the increase of *His* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and over His kingdom, to order it and to establish it with **judgment**..." We've covered that many times at the Feast of Tabernacles: *Judge Righteous Judgment* (see FOT sermons 2006, 2015 & 2018 (each series is different))

"...and with righteousness from henceforth, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this" (v 7).

Since God can never lie and His Word is always true, and everything He says in prophecy is going to come to pass. It's going to happen! This is the hope that all of those who are in the Church have had from the very beginning. But none of us at any time—going clear back to the apostles who wanted to know if Christ was going to establish the Kingdom for Israel then—*has an accurate timing of when it will be:*

- *except* that it will be in the latter days
- *except* that it's going to be at the end-time
- *except*, as we understand it, with the Holy Days and the Sabbath

Even there we have an approximation! We've thought for a long time that we're living in the last time. Well, that's true, but the question is: How long are the last times? *No answer for that!*

Let's see the very first thing that Christ is going to do when He comes to the earth! We know that He comes back to the earth with the saints and His feet stand on the Mount of Olives and the Mount of Olives splits in two. Then what happens?

Sidebar: It has been generally taught because of commentaries, which can be helpful but they are not dogmatic. Many of them have been written by men who have no conception of

the thrust of prophecy as laid out by the Sabbath and Holy Days.

So, they look at Ezek. 40 and onward with the temple there they say that's the Millennial temple. **No, it's not!** If you read carefully in Ezek. 40, you will see that God said to Ezekiel 'go and measure the temple' and that was the temple in Jerusalem just before it was destroyed.

Why was it written down by Ezekiel? *Because the Jews went into captivity for 70 years into Babylon!* When they came back they had to have a temple according to the instructions of God. The original plans given by God to David—who gave it to Solomon to build—were long gone. So, this is why God gave the instruction to Ezekiel so when Ezra and Nehemiah came back they could build the temple the way that it should be, according to the instructions in Ezek. 40 onward.

It is true that in the last chapters it goes clear on out into the preaching of the Gospel to the whole world. But remember where the Gospel to the whole world start to be preached *in Jerusalem at the temple on the Feast of Pentecost!*

When Christ returns there is no need for any animal sacrifices, just like today there is no need for any animal sacrifices. So, it's not going to be a temple where there is the slaughtering of animals. Here we have a brief sketch of what Christ is going to have:

Isaiah 4:5: "And the LORD will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day..." Where did we see that first? *With the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt!*

"...and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory *shall be* a canopy" (v 5). What it's going to be is **a literal tabernacle!**

We will see that God talks about this a little later on. Tie that in with Isa. 66, and let's see what God says about temple. While we're here, let's remember that in David's repentance he said, 'A broken heart and a contrite spirit you want,' *not animal sacrifices!*

So, if the whole program of the Millennium is going to be for the conversion of people, there is no need for any temple that is built by the hands of men to have sacrifices. Here's what God said concerning a temple:

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool....'—and He's coming to the earth. He's going to setup a new tabernacle, we just read it in

Isa. 4.

"...Where then *is* the house that you build for Me? And where *is* the place of My rest?" (v 1).

God is going to build the place for Himself, *His way with the pillar of fire by night, and the cloud by day!*

Verse 2: "'For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD. 'But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word.'"

Here's what He thinks about and knows is true concerning the sacrifices of animals, ***because sacrificing animals does not change the mind! Only repentance and conversion!***

So, there were those who would come in and offer the sacrifices and here was the attitude that God looked at:

Verse 3: "He who kills an ox *is as if* he killed a man; he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck; he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations.... [that's not going to be] ...I also will choose their delusions... [that's why it's coming, the way that it is in the end-time] ...and I will bring their fears upon them because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear. But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which I did not delight" (vs 3-4).

Therefore, there will be no temple in the way that we have understood a temple, but there will be, as we will see, a tabernacle.

Isaiah 4:6: "And **there shall be a tabernacle** for shade by day from the heat, and for refuge, and for shelter from storm and rain." A ***tabernacle!*** This is symbolic language: storm, rain and heat is symbolic of the trials that people will go through during the Millennium, because they will have trials.

What's going to happen when Christ returns. The first thing to happen is that God is going to redeem Israel. We find the beginning of that in Rev. 7, then the innumerable multitude for all the other nations. Isa. 45 is a prophecy of the beginning of that salvation. We will see that at that time, Israel is going to be scattered in many different places.

Isaiah 45:17: "*But* Israel shall be saved by the LORD *with* an everlasting salvation. You shall not be ashamed nor disgraced *even* into the ages of eternity"—***everlasting salvation!***

These prophecies are interesting, because you have for physical Israel and spiritual Israel, the Church. Also, the seed of Abraham: *if you are Christ's then you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise that they will shine like the stars of heaven and as of the sand of the sea--both!* So, a lot of these prophecies can be dual: *physical* Israel and *spiritual* Israel.

Verse 18: "For thus says the LORD the Creator of the heavens, He Himself *is* God, Who formed the earth and made it; He has established it. He created it not in vain, *but* formed it to be inhabited. 'I *am* the LORD, and *there is* no other.... [can't be] ...I have not spoken in secret....'" (vs 18-19).

He's always made know His Word; He has secret things that He has hidden, but He has not spoken in secret. He has spoken to His prophets and they have always written it down according to God's instruction.

Verse 19: "I have not spoken in secret in a dark place of the earth. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, 'Seek me in vain.' I the LORD speak righteousness, **I declare things that are right.** Gather yourselves and come; draw near together, you who have escaped of the nations; **they have no knowledge who carry the wood of their graven image, and those who pray to a god that cannot save**" (vs 19-20).

The return of Christ is going to prove that absolutely, especially because Satan will have no part of God's plan in the Millennium. He's going to be bound in the abyss!

Verse 21: "Declare and bring near; yea, let them take counsel together. Who has declared this of old? *Who* has told it from ancient times? Have not I, the LORD?...." Hasn't God had all of these things written in the Bible going way back? *Yes, indeed!*

"...And *there is* no other God besides Me; a just God and a Savior; there is none besides Me. **Turn to Me, and be saved**..." (vs 21-22).

We're going to see in a little bit that there's going to have to be repentance, so they can receive the Spirit of God.

Verse 22: "Turn to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth... [it will start at Jerusalem and go to the whole world] ...for I *am* God, and there is none else. I have sworn by Myself, the word has gone out of My mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not turn back, that unto Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. *One* shall say, 'Only in the LORD do I have righteousness and strength; even to Him shall men come. And they are ashamed, all who

are angry against Him.' In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory" (vs 22-25). *That's how it's going to be starting!*

The book of Isaiah is very interesting. Between Isaiah and the Psalms they contain about 90% of all the prophecies concerning the Millennium. Isn't that amazing?

Isaiah 49:8: Thus says the LORD, 'In a favorable time I have answered You, and in a day of salvation I have helped You; and I will preserve You, and give You for a covenant of the people, to restore the earth, to cause them to inherit the wasted inheritances'"—*because He's going to make it right!*

Verse 9: "That You may say to the prisoners, 'Go out!'...." ***What about all those prisoners who are captive of the devil?*** What a time that's going to be to help them come out of all the difficulties and problems they've been through because of Satan's kingdom on the earth at the last time.

"...To those who *are* in darkness, 'Show yourselves!' They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places. They shall not hunger nor thirst; nor shall the heat nor sun strike them; for He who has compassion on them shall lead them; even by the springs of water He shall guide them" (vs 9-10). *That's all about salvation, all in this poetic language!*

Verse 11: "'And I will make all My mountains into roads, and My highways shall be exalted. Behold, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.' Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break out *into* singing, O mountains; for the LORD has comforted His people, and will have compassion upon His afflicted" (vs 11-13).

Think about what that's going to be! I think about how the condition of the people is going to be when we take over rulership of the earth under Christ. One of our biggest jobs is going to be to heal people: their bodies, their minds, their emotions. ***Comfort them and tell them that God rules in Zion out of Jerusalem!***

Verse 22: "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I will lift up My hand to the Gentiles....'"

We're going to see how that is done, because it's not going to be exactly as a lot of people have thought. Although we've read some of these verses, we need to put them together in the right way.

"...and have set up My banner to the

people; and they shall bring your sons in *their* bosom, and your daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders. And kings shall be your nursing fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers. They shall bow to you, with their faces to the earth, and lick up the dust of your feet; and you shall know that I *am* the LORD; for they shall not be ashamed who wait for Me” (vs 22-23).

Verse 24: “Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the captives of a tyrant be rescued? But thus says the LORD, ‘Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the fierce ones shall be rescued, for I will contend with him who contends with you, and I will save your children. And I will feed those who oppress you with their own flesh; and they shall be drunk with their own blood, as with sweet wine; and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* your Savior and your Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob” (vs 24-26).

That’s quite an introduction to what we’re going cover. Let’s see one that we nearly always read. We need to think about some of these things as we read them so we can understand what is really going to happen.

Isaiah 2:1: “The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass, in the last days the mountain of the LORD’S house shall be established in the top of the mountains... [that’s with the Mt. of Olives splitting] ...and shall be exalted above the hills and all nations shall flow into it. And many people shall go and say, ‘Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths.’ For out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem” (vs 1-3).

That’s quite a thing, isn’t it? That’s what’s going to happen. We’re going to be:

- the teachers
- the leaders
- the priests
- the kings
- the administrators

The entire government from top to bottom is going to be filled with the sons and daughters of God to bring peace on the earth.

But as we will see, all of this sounds wonderful and good—which it is—but will there be people who will resist even with God and all the sons and daughters of God on the earth.

Verse 4: “And He shall judge among the

nations, and shall rebuke many people...” How is He going to rebuke them? *We’ll see in just a minute!*

“...and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks...” (v 4). *Sounds like they’re going to be forced to do it; you’d better do it or you’re dead. Will it be that strong? I think it will be!*

“...Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, **neither shall they learn war anymore**” (v 4). *Let’s see how this is going to be!*

We’re going to see that this is not going to come easy for some people. Others are going to say they’ve seen enough:

We’re going to go up to Jerusalem to the God of Jacob, the Holy God Who brought all of the resurrected saints there, and we’re going to learn of His way. We want the teachers from God to come and teach us.

Ezekiel 36:6: “So, prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I have spoken in My jealousy and in My fury because you have borne the shame of the nations.’ Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘I have lifted up My hand; surely the nations around you shall bear their shame’” (vs 6-7). *Why is God going to have to lift up His hand?*

Verse 8: “But you, O mountains of Israel, you shall put out your branches and yield your fruit to My people Israel; for they will soon return. For, behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and you shall be tilled and sown.... [all the land there] ...And I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, all of it. And the cities shall have people, and the wastes shall be rebuilt” (vs 8-10). *Just imagine, full employment, re-building!*

Verse 11: “And I will multiply men and beasts upon you, and they shall increase and be fruitful. And I will make you dwell after your old estates, and I will do better *to you* than at your beginnings. And **you shall know that I am the LORD.**”

It’s going to take all of this for Israel to fully realize it. It’s something to understand to a certain point. Likewise, it’s something to believe to a certain point. But to know, ***absolutely know without any doubt! And absolutely believe without any doubt!*** That’s what God is talking about here.

Verse 12: “‘Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you... [the land of Israel in the Middle East] ...even My people Israel. And they shall possess you, and you shall be their inheritance, and shall no

longer bereave them *of their children*.' Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Because they say to you, "You are a devourer of men, and you have been bereaved of your nations." Therefore, you shall devour men no more, nor shall you bereave your nations any more,' says the Lord GOD" (vs 12-14).

Verse 22: "Therefore, say to the house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'I do not do *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My Holy name's sake, which you have profaned among the nations where you went. And I will sanctify My great name, which was profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst. And the nations shall know that I am the LORD,' says the Lord GOD, 'when I shall be sanctified in you before their very eyes'" (vs 22-23).

- How is that going to happen?
- What is that event going to be?

Verse 24: "For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all countries, and will gather you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean waters upon you, and you shall be clean. I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from your idols. And I will give you a new heart..." (vs 24-26).

Back to what it was with Adam and Eve, a heart that is not hostile to God.

"...and I will put a new spirit within you. And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you..." (vs 26-27)—*conversion!*

That's going to be something! There will be the most production of conversion and people coming into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium than at anytime in the history of the world up to the point of the Last Great Day.

"...and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My ordinances and do *them*. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers. And you shall be My people, and I will be your God. I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the grain, and will increase it, and will lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruits of the tree and the increase of the field..." (vs 27-30).

Think about what that's going to be; how tremendous that is going to be! ***Plenty of everything for everyone everywhere!***

"...so that you shall never again receive the curse of famine among the nations. And **you shall remember your own evil ways...**" (vs 30-31)—

*repentance; God always offers repentance!* If it is true, deep and sincere, and Godly repentance, then there will be forgiveness.

"... and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations" (v 31).

Think about what kind of repentance that is going to be! Think about what attitude, when that conversion comes, that there will be for all people. It starts with Israel, and then those nations who says that they want to go God's way:

We've seen what God has done, so we want to come to Jerusalem and we want to learn God's way. We want the teachers of God to come back with us so they can teach our people.

Think about those nations that never knew God. Think about the repentance that will be with them.

Verse 33: "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waste *places* shall be rebuilt.: And the wasteland shall be tilled, instead of being desolate before all who pass by. And they shall say, "This land that was desolate has become like the Garden of Eden..."'" (vs 33-35)—*back to what it was at the beginning!*

- What is that going to be like?
- What kind of crops and things will there be with God's blessing on the land?
- *Removal of the thorns, the thistles and the weeds!*

That's going to be something, and we'll all be part of it.

"...And the wasted, desolate and ruined cities now *are* fenced and inhabited.' [God says]: "And the nations that are left all around you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places* and planted that which was desolate. I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.'.... [all of those things; it's going to be great] ...Thus says the Lord GOD, 'I will yet be sought by the house of Israel to act for them. I will increase them with men like a flock. As a Holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed Feasts..." (vs 35-38). *All about the Feasts, which are going to be eternally fantastic forever!*

- What is it going to be when we're in New Jerusalem?
- What is going to be when we're able to go out into the vast reaches of the universe?

That's all part of God's domain!

"...so shall the waste cities be filled with

flocks of men. And **they shall know that I am the LORD**" (v 38).

Let's see what else is going to happen. I might mention, as you probably know, Ezek. 37:1-14 is about the second resurrection. So, right in the middles of this, God puts something else at a different time in a different way.

Ezekiel 37:15: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'And you, son of man, take a stick and write on it, "For Judah and for his companions, the children of Israel." And take another stick and write on it, "For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and all the house of Israel, his companions." And join them to one another into one stick. And they shall become one in your hand"' (vs 15-17).

Now, this is a re-uniting of Israel; God is going to undo all of the things that divided us and bring us all back together as He has wanted for all the children of Israel and Judah.

Verse 18: "And when the children of your people shall speak to you, saying, 'Will you not declare to us what do you mean by these?' Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel... [all ten tribes] ...his companions, and I will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and will make them one stick, and **they shall be one in My hand**"'" (vs 18-19)—*because God is ruling!*

Verse 20: "And the sticks *on* which you write shall be in your hand before their eyes. And say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations... [bringing them back from]: ...where they have gone, and will gather them on every side, and will bring them into their own land. And I will make them **one nation** in the land on the mountains of Israel, and **one king** shall be king over them all. And they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. Nor shall they be defiled...and will cleanse them..."'" (vs 20-23).

Verse 24: "And David My servant..." Here's the fulfilling of the prophecy. Did not God promise David that he would sit on the throne forever? Between that promise and the time of the fulfilling there would always be a man sitting on the throne of David. That throne today is in England, the UK. Isn't that interesting? The only king or queen in the western world is in the UK. Think about that!

If you've ever read about the ceremony that they have for coronation of the king and queen, they

read the Scriptures that they are king or queen over the people of God, the children of Israel. Quite a fantastic thing!

"...*shall be* king over them. And there shall be one shepherd to all of them. And they shall walk in My ordinances and obey My laws, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, the land in which your fathers have dwelt. And they shall dwell in it, even they and their children, and their children's children forever. And My servant David *shall be* their ruler forever. Moreover, **I will make a covenant of peace with them....**" (vs 24-26)—a New Covenant!

Verse 27: "And My tabernacle shall be with them.... [we read about that in Isa. 4] ...Yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And the nations shall know that **I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in their midst forever**" (vs 27-28).

Let's see what happened. Remember, we read where it is that God has to rebuke many nations afar off, strong nations!

(go to the next track)

Remember what we read about many nations; Isaiah 2:4: "And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people..."—*because they haven't submitted to the Government of God, to the Kingdom of God! At the beginning God gives them a choice!* What are you going to do?

- the Kingdom of God is established in Jerusalem
- Jesus Christ the Almighty God is King
- all the sons and daughters of God are going to be ruling under Him
- bringing peace to the world

***But you must come of your own accord!*** If you don't come, I'll give you plenty of time, but then you're going to wish that you had come in the first place.

Ezekiel 38:1: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, set your face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief ruler of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him. And say, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I *am* against you, O Gog, the chief ruler of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal'"'" (vs 1-3). *That's all the nations north and east of the Holy Land!*

Isn't it amazing that they will choose not to submit? But sooner or later God will make them submit. Let's see what they will do. Israel is there, it's plenteous, they have great crops and everything is peaceful. We don't know how many years it may

be, but it may be up to seven years before this event occurs with Gog and Magog and all of the rest of the nations listed.

Verse 4: “And I will turn you back, and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed most gorgeously, a great assembly *with* buckler and shield, all of them swordsmen; Persia... [Iran, so it’s going clear back that way] ...Ethiopia.... [probably India, because there’s Cush and Phut, the straight-haired Ethiopians of India] ...and Libya with them, all of them *with* shield and helmet; Gomer and all his bands; the house of Togarmah *from* the uttermost parts of the north... [way up there in Siberia] ...and all his bands; *and* many people with you” (vs 4-6).

Verse 7: “Be prepared; yea, prepare for yourself, you and all your assembly that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. After many days... [Could that be seven years? *Don’t know!* (speculation)] ...you will be summoned. In the latter years you shall come into the land restored from war, gathered out of many people... [Israel at peace] ...on the mountains of Israel, which have always been waste. (But she has been brought out of the nations, and they shall dwell securely, all of them.) And you shall go up, coming like a storm. You shall be like a cloud to cover the land, you and all your bands, and many people with you” (vs 7-9).

They’re going to come up against the cities of Israel. I’m sure that they have sent spies up there to check it out. They look at and see that it’s prosperous:

Look at all that they have. They don’t have any fortification, there are no armies or swordsmen or bowmen. Look at how easy this is going to be, because the aliens that have taken over have made it prosper, but we will go take it back from them.

That probably will be their thinking! (speculation)

Verse 10: “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘And it shall be in that day that things shall come into your heart, and you shall devise an evil plan. And you shall say, “I will go up to the land of unwallled villages. I will go **to those that are at rest**, who dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and there are no bars nor gates to them, in order to take a spoil, and to steal a prize; to turn your hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, who have gotten cattle and goods, who dwell in the midst of the land.”’” (vs 10-12).

Notice that there will be other nations who

will see this developing and will ask, ‘What are you doing?’

Verse 13: “Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, and all her villages, shall say to you, ‘Have you come to take a spoil? Have you gathered your company to steal a prize, to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?’” *Even the nations are giving them a warning, ‘Don’t do this!’*

Verse 14: “Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “In that day when My people of Israel dwell securely, shall you not know *it*? And you shall come from your place out of the uttermost parts of the north, you and many people with you, all of them riding on horses, a great company and a mighty army. And you shall come up on My people Israel like a cloud, to cover the land. **It shall be in the latter days**, and I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me when I shall be sanctified in you, O Gog, before their eyes.”’” (vs 14-16).

***This is the last great war after the Millennium has started!*** God has given all those nations a chance to repent and come to Jerusalem and ask for the government to be brought to them. Those are the nations that are the strong nations that are afar off that God is going to rebuke. We’re going to see how He’s going to do it. It is going to be a climatic thing that is going to be absolutely marvelous. This is going to be an absolutely fantastic battle of epic proportions. It is going to solidify everything on earth under the Government and power of God!

But remember, He always gives choice to repent. But they wouldn’t repent, instead they said that they were going to continue in the way that they have been. They probably sent spies down there to spy it out and look it over (Ezek. 37). They would pick a time when they thought it would be good, but it will actually be the time that God determines to bring them down to the valley and destroy them completely!

Ezekiel 39:12: ““And the house of Israel shall bury them, to cleanse the land, seven months. And all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a *day of renown*, the day that I shall be glorified,” says the Lord GOD” (vs 12-13). *I wonder if that will be on the Feast of Trumpet?*

Verse 14: “And they shall employ men to continually search the land, burying those who remain on the face of the earth, to cleanse it. At the end of seven months they shall *begin the search*. And as those who pass through the land, pass through, if *any* man sees a bone, then he shall set a

sign beside it until the buriers have buried it in The Valley of the Multitude of Gog. And also the name of the city *there is* Multitude. Thus they shall cleanse the land” (vs 14-16).

Verse 17: “And you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Speak to the birds of every kind, and to every beast of the field, “Gather yourselves and come; gather yourselves from all around to My sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, so that you may eat flesh and drink blood. You shall eat the flesh of the mighty and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, lambs, goats, *and* bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And you shall eat fat until you are full, and drink blood until you are drunk, of My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. And you shall be filled at My table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, all the men of war,” says the Lord GOD” (vs 17-20),

Notice how this ends! This is quite something! Verse 21: “And I will set My glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see My judgments which I have executed, and My hand that I have laid on them. So, the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.... [there will be no doubt]...And the nations shall know that the house of Israel was exiled for their iniquity. Because they were unfaithful to Me, therefore, I hid My face from them and gave them into the hand of their enemies, and they all fell by the sword” (vs 21-23).

Then it goes back and repeats some other things. But that’s quite a thing! Quite a fight! Quite a battle!

Now let’s see what happens after that. All the nations now are going to submit. Let’s see how that’s going to be.

Psa. 85 is a wonderful Psalm, and it explains the whole atmosphere, attitude and spiritual power that will flow from God to bring this to the whole world.

Psalms 85:9: “Surely His salvation is near to those who fear Him... [all the world at that time will fear Him and know Him] ...so that glory may dwell in our land. Mercy and Truth have met together...” (vs 9-10).

That’s what salvation is all about, mercy and Truth, the Truth of the Government of God, and the power of the Kingdom of God through the saints on the earth will be known. This is what we will administer, *mercy and Truth!*

“...righteousness and peace have kissed each other. [I love those verses, this is fantastic]

...Truth shall spring out of the earth...” (vs 10-11). It’s going to be everywhere:

- no more lies
- no more deception
- no more schemes

***Only the Truth of God:***

- why He’s created us
- what His plan is
- where we are going
- what is being done

“...and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good, and our land shall yield its increase. Righteousness shall go before Him and shall set us in the way of His steps” (vs 11-13). *That sets the whole attitude for what’s on the earth!*

A lot of these Psalms are really quite important right here in this section concerning the rule of God on earth. If there’s any two things that Satan has totally confused and men do not have right is:

1. the truth about God, they have their own religions
2. the truth about what real Godly government there needs to be, and those who are the sons and daughters of God who will:
  - ✓ deal in kindness
  - ✓ deal in love
  - ✓ deal in truth

*to help people with their lives! God’s blessing will be everywhere on:*

- everything that they do
- everything that is in their lives
- how their children are
- how their animals are
- etc.

Psalm 93:1: “The LORD reigns; He is clothed with majesty... [we will be clothed with majesty, too] ...the LORD is clothed with strength. He clothed Himself and the world also is established; it shall not be moved. Your throne is established of old; You are from everlasting” (vs 1-2). What did we say when we first started? *Of His government and peace there shall be no end!*

Verse 3: “The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voices; the floods lift up their waves. The LORD on high is mightier than the thunders of many waters, yea, mightier than the mighty waves of the sea. Your testimonies are very sure; Holiness adorns Your house forever, O LORD” (vs 3-5)—*back to the tabernacle that will be there by day and night!*



Psalm 96:1: “O sing to the LORD a new song; sing to the LORD, all the earth.”

Isn't that going to be something? *Think about what it's going to be like on the Sabbath Day! Think about what it's going to be like when there will be everything perfect!*

Verse 2: “Sing to the LORD, bless His name; proclaim His salvation from day to day. Declare His glory among the nations, His wonders among all people... [everyone is going to know; that's an amazing thing to contemplate] ...for the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised; He is to be feared above all gods” (vs 1-4).

There won't be any false gods, but there will be us who will be smaller gods, as it were.

Verse 6: “Honor and majesty are before Him; strength and beauty are in His sanctuary. Ascribe to the LORD, O you kindreds of the people; give to the LORD glory and strength” (vs 6-7).

You can just imagine the things that will be said, what people will be doing, how their live will be! *Tremendous!*

Verse 8: “Ascribe to the LORD the glory due to His name; bring an offering and come into His courts. O worship the LORD in **the beauty of Holiness**... [we will understand what that means at that time] ...tremble before Him, all the earth. Say among the nations, ‘The LORD reigns, and the world shall be established; it shall not be moved; He shall judge the people with righteousness’” (vs 8-10). Doesn't that tie in with many of the things that we've already read? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 11: “Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fullness of it. Let the field be joyful, and all that is in it; then shall all the trees of the forest sing for joy” (vs 11-12). *I don't know how that's going to be, but that's going to be something!*

Verse 13: “Before the LORD; for He comes, for He comes to judge the earth; He shall judge the world with righteousness and the people with His Truth.” *Magnificent!*

Yes, indeed, this is tremendous, brethren, what God has for us after that final, final war. Everything everywhere is going to be perfect, righteous and good. The people will all be taught of God from the least to the greatest, from the small to the large, everywhere!

Psalm 97:1: “The LORD reigns; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of islands be glad. Clouds and darkness are all around Him; righteousness and

justice are the foundation of His throne” (vs 1-2)—*His government!* It's going to be:

- in love
- in truth
- in faith
- in righteousness

*Everything about God!*

Verse 9: “For You, LORD, are most high above all the earth; You are exalted high above all gods.... [that may be us, but we don't know so we can't say that definitely for sure] ...You who love the LORD, hate evil! He preserves the souls of His saints; He delivers them out of the hand of the wicked” (vs 9-10).

There won't be much wickedness then, because here's what's going to be: the Light of God's Truth is going to be everywhere.

Verse 11: “Light is sown for the righteous and gladness for the upright in heart. Rejoice in the LORD, you righteous ones, and praise His Holy name” (vs 11-12).

Wonderful! All about the Millennium! Even though today people have *the law of sin and death* in them, and even though they have a nature that is contrary to God, down deep inside what we have just read is what they yearn for. They don't know how to get it.

- it's not in the world today
- it's not in the churches
- it's not in the religion
- it's not in governments
- it's not anywhere on the face of the earth

Pray tell, let's hope it's with the Churches of God! May it be so that we can set an example for the world.

Isn't it interesting how these Psalms flow one right into the other:

Psalm 98:1: “O sing to the LORD a new song, for He has done marvelous things; His right hand and His Holy arm have worked salvation for Him. The LORD has made known His salvation; He has revealed His righteousness in the sight of the nations” (vs 1-2).

That final battle finally convinces them that is the way to go.

Verse 4: “Make a joyful noise to the LORD, all the earth; break forth, and rejoice, and sing praise. Sing to the LORD with the lyre, with the lyre, and the voice of a psalm. With silver trumpets and sound of a ram's horn make a joyful noise before the

King, the LORD. Let the sea roar, and the fullness of it, the world, and those who dwell in it” (vs 4-7).

This is a worldwide fantastic thing that’s going to take place. This is why we are here at the Feast of Tabernacles. This is why God has called us. He hasn’t called us just to be better people in the world. He hasn’t called us so that we can be nicey-nice folks. **He has called us to learn His way** so we can help Him rule the world in love, truth and righteousness. That’s what it is, **and as spirit beings, to be His spirit sons and daughters!** *There can’t be anything greater than that!*

Verse 8: “Let the floods clap their hands; let the mountains sing for joy together before the LORD, for He comes to judge the earth; with righteousness He shall judge the world and the people with equity” (vs 8-9). *Amazing thing, isn’t it?*

Notice how all these flow together to give us a fantastic picture of what it’s going to be like in the Millennium.

Psalms 99:1: “The LORD reigns; let the people tremble. He sits between the cherubim; let the earth quake. The LORD is great in Zion, and He is high above all the people. Let them praise Your name as great and awesome; Holy is He. The strength of the King also loves justice; You established uprightness; You have executed justice and righteousness in Jacob. **Exalt the LORD our God and worship at His footstool, for He is Holy**” (vs 1-5). *All of this involves us!*

Then it talks about Moses and Aaron are with Him, but that also means all the other saints, all of us!

Psa. 100 is another Psalm about the greatness of God, the rule of God, the Kingdom of God, and all the saints with Him to bring this about.

Psalms 100:1: “Shout for joy to the LORD, **all** the earth.” *Think about what it’s going to be like when all the earth does that!*

Verse 2: “Serve the LORD with gladness; come before His presence with singing.” *Yes, everybody is going to be doing a lot of singing.* In other places they’re also going to have a lot of wine.

Verse 3: “Know that the LORD, **He** is God.... [everyone is going to know that from the least to the greatest] ...**He** has made us...”

Think about what God has done to create people, male and female coming together as one flesh and their children are truly the one flesh of mother and father. To have that is so fantastic, and think about what it’s going to be like during the Millennium.

“...and we are His; we are His people and the sheep of His pasture. Enter into His gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise; give thanks unto Him and bless His name” (vs 4-5).

- everything that He has
- everything that He does
- everything that He has made for us

*Think about the fantastic thing it’s going to be for us to bring this to the whole world! That is the solution!*

Verse 5: “**For the LORD is good; His steadfast love is everlasting; and His faithfulness endures to all generations.**”

*That is the whole thrust of what the earth and the world and people are going to be during the Millennium!*

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 9:6-7
- 2) Isaiah 4:5
- 3) Isaiah 66:1-4
- 4) Isaiah 4:6
- 5) Isaiah 45:17-25
- 6) Isaiah 49:8-13, 22-26
- 7) Isaiah 2:1-4
- 8) Ezekiel 36:6-14, 22-31, 33-38
- 9) Ezekiel 37:15-28
- 10) Isaiah 2:4
- 11) Ezekiel 38:1-16
- 12) Ezekiel 39:12-23
- 13) Psalm 85:9-13
- 14) Psalm 93:1-5
- 15) Psalm 96:1-4, 6-13
- 16) Psalm 97: 1-2, 9-12
- 17) Psalm 98: 1-2, 4-9
- 18) Psalm 99:1-5
- 19) Psalm 100: 1-5

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ezekiel 40
- Revelation 7
- Ezekiel 37:1-14

#### Also referenced:

- Book: *Langer’s Encyclopedia of World History*
- Sermon Series: *Judge Righteous Judgment* (see FOT sermons 2006, 2015 & 2018 (each series is different))

FRC:bo Transcribed: 7/21/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## What We Will Do in the Millennium

### Day 3—Feast of Tabernacles

*For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD,  
ruling the world with justice and righteous judgment, planned before the ages of time*

Fred R. Coulter—October 16, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 3 of the Feast of Tabernacles! What a great and fantastic plan God has, and to know and understand and realize that we have a great part in it! His plan is so great and so far reaching that it is almost impossible for us to grasp it in the way that God sees it. *But:*

- through His Word
- through His Truth
- through His righteousness
- through His Spirit
- through His revelation

*to us, we can understand what it is of the entire plan of God!*

2-Timothy 1:6: “For this reason... [the reason of faith, love and hope that God has given us] ...I admonish you to stir up the gift of God that is in you by the laying on of my hands.”

That’s something that is incredible, that God gives us with choice, with love and with His Word and understanding to be able to stir up—that is to keep activating in our lives—the Holy Spirit of God to lead us, direct us and to give us understanding.

Verse 7: “For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of sound-mindedness.”

Perhaps we could say it this way: unless you have the Spirit of God you’re not all there. That’s a true statement, because we were made to receive the Spirit of God. If we’re incomplete we’re not all there!

Verse 8: “Therefore, you should not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner; but jointly suffer with *me for the sake of the Gospel*, according to *the power of God*.” *That’s what gives us the strength and the power!*

Verse 9 is an incredible verse: “Who has saved us and called *us* with a Holy calling—not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, **which was given us in Christ Jesus before the ages of time.**”

Let’s think about what a fantastic and wonderful thing that that is, that we have been called to such a marvelous and carnally-speaking an incredibly fantastic plan that *God planned this before the ages of time* in which we are living. Then

He called us and forgave us, saved us, brought us to knowledge and understanding. Now, we are preparing to become the sons and daughters of God and to rule the world! ***Let that sink in!*** This is greater than any person, office, work of anything in this world, and God planned it ***before the ages of time!***

*This is incredible!* Keep in mind *before the ages of time*. God knows the end from the beginning, and the beginning from the end. In His Word He has revealed to us all the things that we need to know, ***but the secret things beyond the Word of God belong to God!***

Isaiah 14:24: “The LORD of hosts has sworn, saying, ‘Surely **as I have thought, so it shall come to pass**... [If God thinks of it, it’s as good as done. Think about that!] ...and as I have purposed, so it shall stand.’”

Everything we study from the Bible and everything about us preparing for eternal life and receiving the Divine nature, and understanding the Truth of God—everything about that—***it will happen!***

Verse 25: “That I will break Assyria in My land...” *That happened during the days of Hezekiah and it’s going to happen again at the end-time!*

“...and upon My mountains, and trample him under foot. Then his yoke shall be removed from them, and his burden shall be taken off their shoulders. This *is* the purpose that *is* purposed upon all the earth...” (vs 25-26).

A lot of people want to be part of something really big. But we are all a part of something really, ***really, really*** big and tremendous!

“...and this *is* the hand that *is* stretched out upon all the nations... [looking for the return of Christ] ...for the LORD of hosts has purposed, and who shall reverse *it*?...” (vs 26-27). ***No one!***

Showing once again, everything in the Bible when it comes toward the end, all climaxes in the return of Jesus Christ and the establishing of:

- the Kingdom of God
- the resurrection of the saints
- the rule over the whole world by the saints resurrected from the dead

Even though in this life they may have suffered terrible, horrible and grievous deaths at the hand of the agents of Satan the devil, *but that will not stand!* But through the knowledge of the Gospel and the power of God ***He has annulled death!*** What does that mean?

To annul means *to make it as if it never happened!* Think about that! We're going to all die in Adam, but God has annulled death so even though we die, when we're resurrected it's going to be as if it never took place. He's going to annul all the works of Satan the devil.

Daniel was one of the most righteous men who ever lived: Daniel, Job and Noah. Daniel was given all of these great prophecies, and every single one of them came to the end at the same place:

- the return of Christ
- the resurrection of the dead
- the Government of God through Jesus Christ
- the saints taking over the world

Daniel 7:15: "I, Daniel, was distressed in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head alarmed me. And I came near to one of those who stood by and asked him the truth concerning all this. So, he told me and made me know the interpretation of the things. 'These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings that shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High... [in the Old Testament is God the Father in the New Testament] ...shall receive the Kingdom... [the whole world the Kingdom of God] ...and possess the Kingdom forever, even forever and ever'" (vs 15-18).

Verse 19: "Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which *was* different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron and his nails of brass; *who* devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with his feet; and of the ten horns that were on his head, and *of* the other horn which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking very boastful things, whose appearance *was* greater than his fellows. I watched, and that same horn made war with the saints and overcame them" (vs 19-21)—*the last war (Rev. 6) the martyrdom of the saints!*

Right after all of those are martyred, what does God do? *He saves the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude!* Everything that Satan does to try and destroy, ***only multiplies and increases what God is going to do!*** That's a fantastic thing to understand!

Verse 21: "I watched, and that same horn made war with the saints and overcame them, until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High. And the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom. Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth... [tie that in with Rev. 13] ...which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise.... [tie in Rev. 13 & 16] ...And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, **and think to change the set times and the laws....**'" (vs 21-25).

That can nothing other than the Roman Catholic Church, because *they changed the set times: Sabbath, Passover and Holy Days and the laws*, saying that these things are no longer required.

"...And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time. But the judgment shall sit, and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end. And the Kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the Kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose Kingdom *is* an everlasting Kingdom. And all kingdoms shall serve and obey Him'" (vs 25-27).

That's quite a thing to understand! In Eph. 1 we have another explanation of this by the Apostle Paul, showing and putting it all together. What we have and what we're doing assembled here for the Feast of Tabernacles is so we can:

- learn
- have more understanding
- learn to love one another
- learn to understand what we're going to be doing when we're in the Kingdom of God

To understand that God the Father and Jesus Christ have personally called us and given us Their Spirit—the Spirit of the Father and the Spirit of the Son together—and They dwell within us by that Spirit, is we can be converted and changed at the resurrection. The final product to serve and to rule and to be kings and priests (Rev. 20).

Ephesians 1:3: "Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ."

That's not only receiving the Holy Spirit

now, but when we're resurrected we will have more spiritual blessings in the heavenly things.

Verse 4: "According as He has personally chosen us..."

In the Greek here is a middle voice verb, which is an unusual verb, because the subject is also the object of the verb. That's why it's translated:

"...personally chosen us for Himself... [this is the plan He had] ...before *the* foundation of *the* world in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love; having predestinated us for sonship to Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the **good pleasure of His own will**" (vs 4-5).

That's why in every prayer we pray *Your will be on earth as it is in heaven!*

Verse 6: "To *the* praise of *the* glory of His grace, wherein He has made us objects of *His* grace in the Beloved *Son*; in Whom we have redemption through His blood, *even* the remission of sins, according to the riches of His grace" (vs 6-7).

Verse 9: "**Having made known to us the mystery of His own will...**"

If you were to go out and do a survey and ask someone:

- What is the will of God?
- What is the plan of God?
- Do you know what it is?
- Do you know where to find it?
- Do you know how to discover it?

*No one would know!* God has blessed His people with knowledge that the world cannot receive, ***because it's spiritual knowledge!*** Let's see that we are going to be:

- a Holy priesthood
- a Holy nation
- a royal priesthood
- doing the will of God

Rev. 20 says that we're going to be kings and priests and we're going to reign on the earth.

1-Peter 2:3: "If you yourselves have indeed tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. To Whom coming, *as to* a living Stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God, *and* precious... [men reject Christ, they reject us] ...**you also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house...**" (vs 3-5).

That's what Christ is doing in us, building in us the very character that we need. Look at the world today, why is everything so backward and upside down and sinful? *Because it progressed that way*

*because of:*

1. Satan the devil
2. men do not know how to properly live their lives or rule and serve others without the knowledge of God

It's impossible, and that's why everything that men do apart from God and under the aegis of Satan the devil always fails!

"...**a Holy priesthood**—to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ" (v 5).

If you get very discouraged and down low, and you're having a terrible pity-party for yourself, this will help pull you out of it.

- God loves you
- God has called you
- God is training you
- God is giving you knowledge
- God is helping you in every way

Even in spite of all the difficulties you go through. Remember the Psalms that say, ***'I am with you in your troubles!'***

Verse 9: "But **you are a chosen stock...**" *The called, the faithful and chosen meaning selected.* Selected by Whom? Who drew you first? *The Father!* He is the great Ruler of the universe!

"...**a royal priesthood**... [that's what it's going to be] ...**a Holy nation, a people for a possession of God**, that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues, **Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light**; who once *were* not a people..." (vs 9-10).

- Isn't that true?
- Who do we belong to?

See in 1-Cor. the description of those who are called the weak and the despised.

"...**but now are the people of God**; who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy" (v 10). *That's a tremendous thing!*

What are we going to be doing? Now that we know what God has done in calling us, and the purpose of what He has called us for, now let's see what we're going to do.

Luke 19:11: "Now, as they were listening to these things, He went on to speak a parable, because He was near Jerusalem, and they thought that the Kingdom of God was going to appear immediately."

What was the last thing that the disciples

asked Jesus before He ascended into heaven for the final time? *‘Are you going to restore the Kingdom to Israel at this time?’* Well, it’s not going to be restored to Israel, *it’s going to be restored to the saints of God to take over the whole world!*

Verse 12: Therefore, He [Jesus] said, ‘A certain nobleman set out to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and to return.’ *That’s a parable about Himself going to God the Father and coming back!*

Verse 13: “And after calling ten of his servants, he gave to them ten pounds, and said to them, ‘Trade until I come back.’”

What we are to do is always be active in growing and overcoming, because whatever we do in growing and overcoming that *is building the character of God!*

Verse 14: “But his citizens hated him and sent an ambassador after him, saying, ‘We are not willing to have this man reign over us.’”

Isn’t it interesting how many people don’t want God to rule over them? That’s why God has called us to rule and reign with Christ.

Verse 15: “And it came to pass that when he returned after receiving the kingdom, he directed that those servants to whom he had given the money be called to him, in order that he might know what each one had gained by trading. And the first one came up, saying, ‘Lord, your pound has produced ten pounds’” (vs 15-16).

Tie that in with the parable in Matt. 13 about bringing forth fruit, some 30-fold, 60-fold, 100-fold.

Verse 17: “Then he said to him, ‘Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, you shall have authority over ten cities.’”

We’re going to rule cities and nations. We’re going to have all the different things of the true functions of right government that we’re going to do. But it is true that:

- God wants us to work *His works*
- God wants us to grow and overcome with *His Spirit*
- God want us to learn through difficulties and experiences that we go through

These things qualify us through the Spirit of God to become the servants of God to rule with Christ.

Verse 18: “And the second one came, saying, ‘Lord, your pound has made five pounds.’ Then he also said to this one, ‘And you be over five cities’” (vs 18-19).

Now, in v 20 here the one who receive a pound and went and hid it; he really didn’t do anything with it. So, this shows that God wants us to always be working and developing. Then, because that one was afraid and buried it, the Lord took it from him and gave it to the one who had ten.

Verse 25: “And they said to him, ‘Lord, he has ten pounds.’ For I tell you that **to everyone who has, more shall be given...**” (vs 25-26). *That’s the way it’s going to be!* We have it very similar in Matt. 25.

Verse 27: “Moreover, bring my enemies, **those who were not willing for me to reign over them**, and slay *them* here before me.” *So, the wicked are going to be eliminated!*

Come right back to one of the most important verses in the Bible, John 3:16: “...may not perish, but may have everlasting life.”

Those are the choices. You’re either going to have eternal life and live and reign with Christ forever and do the things that God wants forever, or you’re going to perish, which means you won’t have any existence—*period!*

Now, here’s what Jesus told the disciples on the Passover night, and I don’t think they really fully understood it. We’ll see that He told them previously that this was going to happen:

Luke 22:28: “Now, you are the ones who have continued with Me in My temptations. And I appoint to you, as My Father has appointed to Me, a kingdom; so that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and may sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel” (vs 28-30). *Matt. 19 is very similar!*

Here is something that Peter brought up, because after the rich man came to Jesus and said, ‘Lord, what should I do that I may inherit eternal life?’ Jesus said, ‘Keep the commandments.’ The rich man said, ‘Which ones?’ Then Jesus listed them all and the rich man said, ‘I’ve been doing it all my life.’ Then Jesus looked at him and said, ‘You’re lacking one thing, go sell all that you have give to the poor and come and follow Me.’ The rich man didn’t like that, so he walked away.

How many people walk away from the Truth of God because they have carnal possessions that are more important to them than eternal life?

Matthew 19:23: “Then Jesus said to His disciples, ‘Truly I say to you, it *is extremely* difficult for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.... [He didn’t say it’s impossible, it’s difficult] ...And again I say to you, it is easier for a

camel to pass through *the* eye of a needle than *for* a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God” (vs 23-24).

Forget about the nonsense that some of the commentaries have that that’s a little narrow thing that you can squeeze a camel through if he gets down on his knees and sort waddles through it. *No!* God would do it differently. You take a needle and God could take that camel and reduce it down to virtually nothing and pull it through the eye of the needle and reform it on the other side of it. ***That’s likened to the resurrection***, if you can draw that analogy.

Verse 25: “But after hearing this, the disciples were greatly astonished *and* said, ‘Who then is able to be saved?’ But Jesus looked at them and said, **‘With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.’**” (vs 25-26).

You keep that in mind concerning the things that are difficult for you that you need to overcome. ***All things are possible with God!*** Have that faith, belief, knowledge and understanding that if you continue to trust in God ***you will overcome!***

Verse 27: “Then Peter answered *and* said to Him, ‘Behold, we have left everything and have followed You. What then shall be for us?’ And Jesus said to them, ‘Truly I say to you who have followed Me: in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit upon *the* throne of His glory, ***you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel***” (vs 27-28).

Then what Jesus does is He includes everybody else, v 29: “And everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name’s sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many *of the* first shall be last, and *the* last first” (vs 29-30).

All that judgment is in the hands of God! Quite a fantastic thing to understand. This is why the Feast of Tabernacles is so important.

- we come together
- we study the Word of God
- we fellowship with each other
- we ask God to help us
- we ask God to inspire us
- we ask God to uplift us
- we ask God to give us added spiritual strength for the coming year ahead

Luke 12:42: “And the Lord said, **‘Who then is the wise and faithful steward...’**”

Steward is person who works for his lord to increase the wealth and holdings of the lord for the lord, not for himself. Then the lord will decide what to give to the steward. Here’s it’s already been decided. ***We’re going to receive eternal life plus whatever God wants to give to us!***

“...whom the lord shall put in charge of his household... [run the whole household: honestly, faithfully, reliably] ...to give *to each one* the portion of food in season? Blessed *is* that servant whom the lord, when he comes, shall find so doing. Of a truth, I tell you, he will set him over all his possessions” (vs 42-44).

Think about that for a minute, the possessions, the things of God. That is an amazing thing to understand.

- What kind of inheritance are we going to have?
- What kind of life are we going to have?
- What kind of work are we going to be doing?

You can know for sure that it’s going to be awesome and fantastic indeed! Look at how much the Bible talks about the things that are going to be taking place in the Millennium and the Kingdom of God. Here’s another one by Paul:

Romans 8:14: “For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, **these are the sons of God.**” *The sons and daughters of God* (2-Cor. 6).

Verse 15: Now, you have not received a spirit of bondage again unto fear, but you have received *the* Spirit of sonship...”

The *King James* says ‘adoption’ but that’s not true. Adoption means that you take someone else’s children and give them your name. God is not doing that. He is begetting us again with His Spirit in the spirit of our mind so that we are the children of God. Not adopted, ***but sonship!***

“...whereby we call out, ‘Abba, Father.’ The Spirit itself bears witness conjointly with our own spirit, *testifying* that we are *the* children of God. Now, **if we are children, we are also heirs—truly, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ—...**” (vs 15-17). What did Jesus inherit? *All things*, meaning *everything that there is!*

“...if indeed we suffer together with Him, so that we may also be glorified together with Him” (v 17).

That’s quite a thing there, read the rest of it. ***There is nothing that can become between us and God!***

The book of Proverbs contains some very interesting that we can learn concerning how we are going to behave, live, work and act in the Kingdom of God.

- since we're going to be kings and priests
- since we're going to be ruling over cities and over districts
- since we're going to be teaching

*here in Proverbs are some very profound things to help us understand how important it is to build the character of God!*

(go to the next track)

The book of Proverbs shows us what not to do and what we should do, and how we're going to rule. These Proverbs are true and very important things to understand.

Proverbs 28:15: "*Like* a roaring lion and a ranging bear, *so is* a wicked ruler over the helpless people."

- Sound like some governments you know of today?
- How about Venezuela?
- How about China?
- How about other countries ruled by dictators?

We're going to have absolute authority, but we're going to have the blessing of people not having completely carnal stubborn minds like they have today, as we found in Ezek. 36. This is what it's *not* going to be like during the Millennium.

Verse 16: "A ruler lacking understanding *is* also a great oppressor..." The people are not going to be oppressed.

- they're going to be taught
- they're going to be uplifted
- they're going to be shown God's way

*And we will be spirit beings to help them!*

Of course, we will manifest ourselves in such a way that we're not going to come to them with all of the power and glory shining as the sun. But it's going to be quite a thing—*isn't it?* Think about how the world is going to be completely different and how magnificent that is going to be, and here's the way it's going to be done:

Proverbs 29:2: "When the righteous are in authority... That's what we will be:

- we will be righteous
- we will be spirit beings
- we will have knowledge and understanding

- we will have the character of God

"...the people rejoice; but when the wicked rule, the people mourn" (v 2).

You can apply that so well to so many different situations of government that it's an amazing thing, *how true that is!*

Verse 4: "The king establishes the land by justice..." Justice means *righteous judgment!* We'll have to make judgments in understanding and things like this to help people know how to live. It's going to be a great and marvelous thing. Everything that we are going through now to learn, grow and overcome is going to help us to be able to be the righteous in authority so the people will rejoice.

There will be love between us and them, and between them and us. It's going to be a wonderful and fantastic time.

Think about this as it is today; v 12: "**If a ruler hearkens to lies, all his servants are wicked.**" *That is so true!*

You can see that in government, in anyplace where people have to have leadership or a ruler, whatever it is. This sounds like the government of the United States and of whatever other country you live in? Isn't that what the problem is? *Wicked rulers!* They don't think they're wicked. But they're conniving, stealing, working out things for *their* benefit rather than serving the people.

Verse 14: "A king who faithfully judges the poor, his throne shall be established forever."

That's quite a statement! Are *we* going to faithfully judge the poor? *Of course we are!* We are going to have justice, judgment, equity, knowledge and understanding!

Verse 18: "Where *there is* no vision, the people perish; but happy is he who keeps the Law."

- Are we not always going to have before the people the goal? *Vision means that you have a goal, and you're working toward that goal!*
- What is the vision that we have? *To attain to the Kingdom of God and eternal life!*
- What is the vision that they are going to have? *The exact same one, to attain to eternal life!*

***This is going to be something!*** Remember that Satan is bound at the beginning of the Millennium, so he's not going to be around to inspire lots of sin. That doesn't mean that there won't be some sin, but we'll figure out how to take care of that tomorrow (Day 4 FOT).



During the Millennium it doesn't mean that there aren't going to be some trials and difficulties and tests for people to go through and understand and learn from there. We always learn from our mistakes. We always learn from the things that are difficult to do. Of course, God is not going to take that away from them. That's a necessary experience to learn and know right from wrong, good from evil and know what to do.

We will be there to help them, to teach them and sometimes we'll be there and they won't even see us, because as spirit beings we can manifest ourselves to be seen or we can disappear. Think about what that is going to do to help people have a good conscience.

Isaiah 30:19: "For, O people, who dwell in Zion at Jerusalem, you shall weep no more; He will be very gracious to you at the voice of your cry. When He hears it, He will answer you."

That's going to apply to us in helping the people in the Millennium! They're going to pray and we're going to be there to answer it. We're going to be there to help them. Here it shows where there will be trials and difficulties even for them:

Verse 20: "And though the LORD gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet, your teachers shall not be removed into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers."

Just like I said, you can appear and there you are. You're teaching them, training them, and giving them the knowledge of everything they need to know so they can attain to eternal life, as well.

That's going to be a tremendous thing, because 'the increase of His government and the increase of His Kingdom,' and the increase of God's purpose is going to continue all through the Millennium and then the Great White Throne Judgment. Isn't that amazing? *We'll talk about that when we get to Day 8!*

Verse 21: "And your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, 'This is the way, walk in it,' when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left." *Just think how much that's going to save a lot of problems and difficulties!*

This means that they're really getting out of the way small, minor difficulties that come along, which maybe they can help themselves by figuring it out themselves. ***But this is if you're going to go against God then it's not going to be allowed!***

We're going to see what will happen tomorrow on that, how God is going to deal with those who sin. It is absolutely true that Isaiah has

more concerning the Kingdom of God along with the book of Psalms than any other books in the Bible. This is really going to be quite a thing when you understand it. Everything is going to be entirely different from what we know today. It's all going to be because Christ is going to be King over the earth.

Isaiah 11:1: "And there shall come forth a shoot out from the stump of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him..." (vs 1-2).

- this is His first coming
- v 2 is a combination of His first and second coming
- v 3 onward will be down into the Millennium and how it's going to be

Everything is going to be the restoration of all things that we find in Acts 3, that Christ is gone to the heavens until the restoration of all things. That doesn't mean that they're going to be restored and then He comes. That means that when He comes it will be the restoration of all things.

Verse 2: "And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding... [Isn't that going to be different than what it is with the rulers of the world today?] ...the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD. And His delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor after the hearing of His ears" (vs 2-3).

- How is He going to judge? *He's going to judge righteous judgment!*
- How is that going to be given?
- *With the Laws of God!*

*That's exactly what we are to do!*

- righteous judgment
- truth and understanding
- wisdom and knowledge

*All together so that it's going to bring an atmosphere of love, joy, production, work and understanding!*

Verse 4: "But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall reprove with equity for the meek of the earth...."—*showing that there are going to be mistakes and sins that come along!*

"...And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked" (v 4). That's projecting ahead to the Lake of Fire.

As you know the book of Isaiah is 'a little here, a little there, line upon line and precept upon precept.' Just like this you will have a verse that will

be interjected that doesn't necessarily fit the context exactly in the same way, because this is part of another aspect that God is putting together with other Scriptures.

Verse 5: "And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins."

I got an e-mail from a woman who said, 'Show me where it says *the lion and the lamb*.' Well it doesn't quite say it the way that it has been projected for many years. Isaiah brings a little different picture. The lion is there, but not with the lamb. What's with the lamb?

Verse 6: "Also **the wolf shall dwell with the lamb**..." Isn't that interesting?

Let's go back to what Jesus said about false prophets: *they are wolves in sheep's clothing!* So, here this is showing how the whole environment is going to be absolutely changed. No more plastic toys, but the real thing. Why is that good? *Because the children will have to learn how to take care of them*, and you can't treat them like a toy and pick it up and throw it out when you're mad. It may snap back at you, and if it does then you're going to learn a lesson: *don't do that!*

"...and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and **the calf and the cub lion**... [not the lion and the lamb] ...and the fating together; and a little child shall lead them" (v 6).

- What would you rather have?
  - A lion cub as a toy, playmate?
- or*
- Would you rather have this little plastic toy?

Well, you know that the children will be absolutely thrilled to have live animals instead of these plastic things that we today. That doesn't mean that there won't be things like toys for building small children's play houses and things like that; that will be there.

Verse 7: "And the cow and the bear shall feed... [together] ...their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox."

In all of this, that's hard to figure out. I don't know how a lion is going to eat straw. Is there going to be a change in the teeth of lions? *I don't know!* If you watch any of the documentaries of lions in Africa, they've got a lot of teeth for tearing flesh, hide, bones and sinew and chewing those all up.

That makes me wonder about the hyena? It has the strongest bite of any animal and can literally break any bone and eat it. How is all of this change

of the environment going to be? I don't think the lion is going to chew its cud like the cow, but nevertheless...

Verse 8: "And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp... [an awful-looking snake, very deadly indeed, but now it won't be deadly] ...and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper's den. 'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain... [think about how great that's going to be] ...**for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea**'" (vs 8-9).

Let's understand that if you have a Bible, that contains all the knowledge of God that we have revealed to us today. This doesn't even cover a kitchen sink. Think how much knowledge and understanding that God is going to bring that He's going to give to us to teach the people. **"...for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea."**

Verse 10: "And in that day there shall be the Root of Jesse standing as a banner for the people; to Him the nations shall seek; and **His rest** shall be glorious." *The rest is the Millennium! That means peace!*

Isa. 52 also tells us what we're going to do, and also tells us part of the things that are going to be taking place to restore everything the way that God wants it.

Isaiah 52:6: "'Therefore, My people shall know My name, thus *it shall be* in that day, for *I am* He Who speaks; behold, *it is I*.' How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good tidings, who publishes peace... [that's what we're going to be doing] ...who brings good news, who publishes salvation; who says to Zion, **'Your God reigns!'**" (vs 6-7). *We covered part of that yesterday!*

Verse 8: "The voice of Your watchmen shall be lifted up! They lift up the voice together; they sing aloud, for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD returns again to Zion."

This is going to be quite a fantastic thing as the whole unfolding of the Millennium and the teaching of the people and learning of God—the knowledge of God and the Truth of God—and all of us together. Think about what it's going to be like every Sabbath when the Sabbath comes around. That is going to be a glorious thing indeed. Think about what it's going to be like when all of the Feasts come around.

Verse 8: "The voice of Your watchmen shall be lifted up! They lift up the voice together; they

sing aloud, for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD returns again to Zion. Break out, sing together, you waste places of Jerusalem; for the LORD has comforted His people; He has redeemed Jerusalem” (vs 8-9).

That’s quite a thing, all of that together! Think about how that’s going to be.

- no more fighting
- no more arguing
- no more quarreling
- no more bickering
- no more bad government
- no more lying, cheating and stealing by those who are in authority

The Law of God is going to be given and it’s going to be enforced, not by saying, ‘You shall do this.’ But because we will teach it to them and they will want to do it.

Just like with us, we know that it says to ‘remember the Sabbath Day and keep it.’ But we keep it because not only because God says so and we understand that, but ***because we want to!*** We know that God puts His Spirit in that day, He teaches us through His Word, and all of those things are part of the Sabbath Day. ***Coming together to fellowship with each other, to love each other, to learn how to live our lives.*** The human mind is such that we need the Sabbath every seventh day. That’s why God gave it! We’re going to help bring that to everybody in the Millennium.

This is also going to be part of it. Isaiah 51:1: “Hearken to Me, you who follow after righteousness, you who seek the LORD...” ***That applies to us today, but it’s going to apply to everyone in the Millennium!***

“...Look to the Rock *from which* you were cut, and to the hole of the pit *from which* you were dug.... [resurrected; that’s for us] ...Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah *who* bore you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and made him many” (vs 1-2).

What role are they going to play in the Millennium? *God doesn’t tell us!* He gives us some idea of what it’s going to be, but He doesn’t tell us very many details. And for us to speculate what it would be would really be fruitless because we don’t know what God has in mind or in store.

Verse 3: “For the LORD shall comfort Zion; He will comfort all her waste places; and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD....”

When was the last time that you saw a

documentary on the desert, a barren waste place, yet, there’s still life out there. Even with the plunging of temperatures at night, down near freezing, and coming up to a 120+ degrees in the daytime, there is still life. God is going to transform all of that. No more searing desert like we have today. You can take the Sahara Desert, the Gobi Desert, deserts in America, in Australia, China and Russia, *no more!* Nor more deserts!

Notice what’s going to come because of that; “...Joy and gladness shall be found in it, thanksgiving and the voice of melody. ‘Hearken to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O My nation; for instruction shall proceed from Me, and I will make My justice as a light to the people’” (vs 3-4).

- Will we also continue to learn as spirit beings? *Of course!*
- Will we continue to have instruction from God? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 5: “My righteousness *is* near; My salvation has gone out, and My arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon Me, and on My arm they shall trust. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall become old like a garment; and its inhabitants shall die in the same way. But My salvation shall be forever, and My righteousness shall not be abolished” (vs 5-6).

This sounds a little bit like the time when the Lake of Fire and all the wicked are cast in it, and then the Lake of Fire consumes the whole earth to prepare it for the coming New Jerusalem.

Verse 8: “For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but My righteousness shall be forever, and My salvation from generation to generation.”

Now let’s see some other things on how all of this is going to come about here.

Isaiah 58:12: “And *those who* come of you shall build the old ruins...” God is tell Israel that they’re going to be having children and so forth and build the old ruins. You can guaranteed that they’re not going to build them like some of the things that they build today.

- there will be no idols
- there will be no statues
- there will be no crosses
- there will not be any of these things that are of pagan origin

“...you shall raise up the foundations of many generations; and you shall be called: The Repairer of the Breach, The Restorer of Paths to Dwell in” (v

12).

Then notice what's going to perpetuate this: *the knowledge of God and the Sabbath!* This is what brings it out:

Verse 13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, **not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking your own words**, then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it" (vs 13-14). *That is amazing!*

Through it all, everything that God has in His Word is going to be magnified, glorified and expanded so that it's going to produce some tremendous things. That's all a part of God's plan *from before the ages of time!*

Now, here's what the economy is going to be like then. Remember:

- every 7<sup>th</sup> year will be a 'land sabbath'
- every 50<sup>th</sup> year will be a 'Jubilee'

*Those will be followed, and look at what God is going to give them:*

Isaiah 60:17: "For bronze I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood I will bring bronze, and for stones, iron. **I will also make your overseers to be peace, and your rulers to be righteousness.**"

Think about what kind of society that is going to be developed into.

Verse 18: "Violence will no more be heard in your land, *neither* wasting nor ruin within your borders; but you will call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise."

I wonder if there will be any locks? *I don't know!* If everyone is righteous except those who sin once in a while—and there will be those who will do that, and there will be those who do grievous sins as well—but will locks be necessary? *We'll have to find out!*

Verse 19<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>: "The sun will no more be your light by day..." *That is not only referring to just the sun for light, but that's also referring to worshipping God!*

"...nor the brightness of the moon give light to you; but **the LORD will be to you for an everlasting Light**, and your God your glory. Your sun will no more go down, nor your moon withdraw;

for the LORD will be your everlasting light, and the days of your mourning shall be ended. Your people also *will* all *be* righteous; they will inherit the land forever, the branch of My planting, the work of My hands, **so that I may be glorified**" (vs 19-21).

Think about that! Everything we're going to be doing during the Millennium is to glorify God in everything that He does. This is going to be fantastic.

Verse 22: "A smallest will become a thousand, and the least one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it **in its time**"—*not before!*

This also shows what's going to be part of what's going to be done during the Millennium; Isaiah 61:3<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>: "To appoint to those who mourn in Zion, giving to them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the mantle of praise for the spirit of heaviness; so that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He might be glorified."

Again, how is that going to be for the Millennium? *God is constantly glorified!*

- everyone understands that God *is God*
- we are there to be teaching
- we will spirit beings
- we will be the same as Jesus Christ *in existence, but not in authority*
- we will be helping the people accomplish this:

Verse 4: "And they will build the old wastes, they will raise up the desolations of former times. And they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations"

Remember, when we get toward the end of the Millennium, what are we doing? *We are preparing the earth for all of those to be resurrected as pictured by the Last Great Day!*

Verse 5: "And strangers will stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the stranger *will be* your plowmen and your vinedressers. But you shall be called the priests of the LORD... [that's us] ...it will be said of you, 'The ministers of our God'; you will eat the riches of the Gentiles, and you will boast in their glory" (vs 5-6)—*all of that together!*

Verse 8: "For I the LORD love justice, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth... [we're going to have direction] ...and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people; all who see them will acknowledge them, **that they are the seed the LORD has blessed**" (vs 8-9).

That's what we're going to be doing during the Millennium. It's going to be a fantastic, productive and busy time. We have just barely a skeletal outline of what it's going to be.

Let's come back for Day 4 tomorrow and continue on with the knowledge of the Feast of Tabernacles, *and what God wants us to learn, know and do!*

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) 2 Timothy 1:6-9
- 2) Isaiah 14:24-27
- 3) Daniel 7:15-27
- 4) Ephesians 1:3-7, 9
- 5) 1 Peter 2:3-5, 9-10
- 6) Luke 19:11-19, 25-27
- 7) John 3:16
- 8) Luke 22:28-30
- 9) Matthew 19:23-30
- 10) Luke 2:42-44
- 11) Romans 8:14-17
- 12) Proverbs 28:15-16
- 13) Proverbs 29:2, 4, 12, 14, 18
- 14) Isaiah 30:19-21
- 15) Isaiah 11:1-10
- 16) Isaiah 52:6-9
- 17) Isaiah 51:1-6, 8
- 18) Isaiah 58:12-14
- 19) Isaiah 60:17-22
- 20) Isaiah 61:3-6, 8-9

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 6; 13; 16; 20
- 1 Corinthians 1
- Matthew 13
- Luke 19:20-24
- Matthew 25
- 2 Corinthians 6
- Ezekiel 36
- Acts 3

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/21/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

# How God Will Handle the Sinner During the Millennium

## Day 4—Feast of Tabernacles

*After 500 years of living in Perfectville sin begins to multiply*

Fred R. Coulter—October 17, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 4 of the Feast of Tabernacles. I hope you're having a good Feast, fellowshiping with the brethren, having a lot of great food and being together, and that you are learning at this Feast of Tabernacles why we are here and what we will be doing.

As you look around the world, it's evident that the world needs the rule of God and the Kingdom of God.

- God has called us
- God is training us
- God is preparing us

***to rule the world under Christ!*** Think on that!

The reason that He has called you is because those who are doing it now are not worthy. They don't know how to do it the way God wants it done, because they have rejected God and gone their own way. Look at the mess that there is in the world everywhere!

We know that the most important thing that's going to happen in our lifetime is the return of Christ and the setting up of the Kingdom of God. So, during this Feast of Tabernacles I want to focus on:

- what it will be like
- what we will be doing
- how it is going to be done

so that we can realize that being here at the Feast of Tabernacles—and the world does even know that, except some few—***that we are the hope of the world under Christ!***

I want you to think on that, because that's a tremendous thing to understand. If you get down and discouraged because you have a trial, problem or difficulty that you're working on, ***keep that in mind!*** God has called you:

- because He loves you
- because He wants you in His Kingdom
- because He wants you to rule and reign under Christ

***to bring***

- peace
- prosperity
- great goodness
- salvation

***to this world!***

He's doing it in such a way that ***the world doesn't even know what actually is going on!*** Because the most important things that are going on, right now during this Feast, is the Feast of brethren of God:

- learning
- preparing
- growing
- overcoming

***to rule with Christ!***

Let's look at some Scriptures in the Old Testament; let's see some of the promises that God has given, and what it's going to be like during the Millennium. Let's also see how God is going to handle sin. The first thing to do is stop all the confusion!

Zephaniah 3:9: "For then I will give a pure language to the people..." What will that be? *Those who believe in Hebrew say that it's going to be Hebrew!*

I think it's going to be the language that God originally put in the minds of Adam and Eve when He created them. Wouldn't you say that that's the purest human language possible? *Yes, indeed!* God can do this in a miracle, BANG! like that! Just like He changed the languages at Babel, so He's going to change the languages back to a pure language.

"...that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve Him *with one accord*" (v 9).

- one way
- one truth
- one righteousness
- one Family of God
- one Kingdom of God
- one people of God

***under the Kingdom of God in all the nations!***

Verse 14: "Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The LORD has turned away your judgments..." (vs 14-15)—*the judgments of exile!*

"...He has cast out your enemy. The King of Israel, the LORD, is in your midst; **you shall not fear evil anymore**" (v 15). *That's going to be quite a thing!*

Verse 16: “In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, ‘Fear not! Do not let your hands be slack, O Zion. The LORD your God *is* mighty in your midst; He will save; He will rejoice over you with joy; He will rest in His love; He rejoices over you with singing’” (vs 16-17). *That’s going to be a great and marvelous time! Think of it, the whole world!*

Let’s see how everything is going to be setup. How is God going to handle it when people sin, because He’s not going to take away free moral agency, even though, as we saw in Ezek. 36, He is going to bring human nature back to what it was before the sin of Adam and Eve. But did not Adam and Eve have to choose? *Yes!* We’ll see that in a little bit.

Isaiah 65:17: “For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth...” That is true! You know how the earth is just in complete destruction. Of course, that’s going to affect the whole environment of the atmosphere around us and the part of the heaven that covers the earth. That’s going to be all renewed.

“...And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind” (v 17). *Think about how great that is going to be!* You get down to the second, third and fourth generation and here we are in the middle of the Feast, *that’s 500 years!*

How many people will there be? It’s going to be a miraculous thing with children, because I am sure that God is going to make the whole process of birth for women a whole lot easier.

Verse 18: “But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create... [He’s creating things on the earth, character in individuals and so forth] ...for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.” *That’s all of us!* Remember the great tabernacle describe in Isa. 4; it’s going to be with a cloud by day and fire by night—a large tabernacle.

Verse 19: “I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying.”

Verse 20 is a little tricky and hard for us to understand. So, we will see, with the help of other Scriptures, what it really means and how it’s going to be applied.

Verse 20: “There will not be an infant who lives but a few days...” *No more births that are stillborns, no more babies dying in just a few days!*

“...nor an old man that has not filled his days...” (v 20). How long is that going to be? What does that mean? Isn’t it wonderful:

- no more cutoff in the midst of life
- no more drugs

- no more sins that are being committed today

“...for the child will die a hundred years old...” (v 20). Why is there death? *It tells us that in Adam all die! But in Christ shall all be made alive 1-Cor. 15!* So, here’s an old man who has fulfilled his days. The child is going to grow to be 100-years-old, and that’s the old man.

“...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed” (v 20). What does that mean? Let’s look at one thing that is most probable to happen.

1-Thess. 4 talks about the time when Christ is returning and the first resurrection is taking place. 1-Thessalonians 4:13: “But I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep...”

If you die in the faith, that’s like falling asleep, because the next instant of your consciousness you will be resurrected.

“...that you be not grieved, even as others, who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, **in exactly the same way** also, those who have fallen asleep in Jesus will God bring with Him” (vs 13-14). *They will have been raised from the dead to meet Christ in the air!*

Verse 15: “For this we say to you by *the* Word of *the* Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall in no wise precede those who have fallen asleep, because the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with *a* shout of command, with *the* voice of an archangel and with *the* trumpet of God; and **the dead in Christ shall rise first**; then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in *the* clouds for *the* meeting with the Lord in *the* air; and so shall we always be with *the* Lord” (vs 15-17).

Let’s clarify this a little bit where it talks about the resurrection. Here you are alive, Christ is returning. It says that all are going to die. All must die in Adam. You won’t be put in the grave if you’re alive when Christ returns. But something has to happen, because you must die. But it’s going to be an instantaneous death and in instantaneous transformation. That’s what it’s going to have to be. *That way:*

- the Word of God is complete
- the Word of God is fulfilled
- all die in Adam
- all are made alive in Christ

*So, it all fits together!*

1-Corinthians 15:42: “So also *is* the

resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body” (vs 42-44). *That’s what we’re looking for, the spiritual body!* We’ll get a little glimpse of that, too.

Verse 45: “Accordingly, it is written, ‘The first man, Adam, became a living soul; the last Adam *became* an ever-living Spirit.’ However, the spiritual **was not first**, but the natural—**then the spiritual!** The first man *is* of the earth—made of dust. The second Man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the one made of dust, so also *are all* those who are made of dust; and as *is* the heavenly One, so also *are all* those who are heavenly” (vs 45-48).

During the Millennium we’ll have both. We will have all the people that we are given charge of:

- to serve
- to rule over
- to teach the Word of God

**They’re** all physical! **Then we** are all spiritual! They will be able to see us, and understand what it’s going to be like when they enter the Kingdom of God.

Verse 49: “And as we have borne the image of the *one* made of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly One. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit *the* Kingdom of God, nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, **I show you a mystery...**” (vs 49-51). *We can understand the description, but how it works is another whole different understanding!*

“...we shall not all fall asleep, but we shall all be changed, in an instant, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed” (vs 51-52).

Now then, Christ has already returned, the Millennium is 500-years-old, but how do people enter into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium? If we can apply all of these Scriptures together we will be able to see that there will come a time at 100-years-old...

Isaiah 65:20: “There will not be an infant who lives but a few days, nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old; but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed.”

Let’s take the righteous: If they live a life that is the way God wants it—grow, change and overcome—what’s going to happen when they reach

100-years-old? *There’s going to be a transformation, a change!* I don’t know how all of this going to work. I’ve thought many times that it would be a tremendous thing that whenever it’s time for those to enter into the Kingdom of God, that we’re all in our congregational meeting and those who are going to be transformed will be called forward. Right before the eyes of the whole congregation there will see that transformation instantaneously. So, their physical bodies die, but they have a spiritual body.

Let’s see this vision of the transfiguration. This is what’s going to have to happen for those during that time.

Matthew 17:1: “And after six days, Jesus took with *Him* Peter and James and his brother John, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them...” (vs 1-2). *This was a vision to them, but this shows the change that can happen from flesh to spirit!*

- Was Jesus in the flesh? *Yes!*
- When He was resurrected, did He regain the full spiritual? *Yes!*

*But this was a vision to where Jesus was showing what those in the resurrection will be like!*

“...and His face shined as the sun, and His garments became white as the light. Then behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with Him. And Peter answered *and* said to Jesus, ‘Lord, it is good for us to be here. If You desire, let us make three tabernacles here: one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah’” (vs 2-4).

Isn’t that the way human nature is? You always want to do something to help God, **but that’s not God’s way of doing it!**

To the human mind that sounds reasonable and rational. At this point Peter wasn’t converted, so we can understand that.

Verse 5: “While he was speaking, a bright cloud suddenly overshadowed them; and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, ‘This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I delight. Listen to Him!’ And when the disciples heard it, **they fell on their faces in extreme terror.** But Jesus came *and* touched them, and said, ‘Arise, and do not be terrified.’ And when they looked up, **they saw no one except Jesus** alone. Now, as they were descending from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, ‘**Tell the vision to no one...**’” (vs 5-9).

From this we know that if a person dies a sinner, they’re going to go to the grave and they’re



will not be a resurrection to eternal life for them, because it says they are ‘accursed.’ We know that they will be resurrected in the second half of the second resurrection to be thrown into the Lake of Fire.

This also tells us that during the Millennium people will sin. Some people will sin unto the second death! Otherwise they wouldn’t be *accursed*. When we put the Scriptures together this tells us a lot.

Those who are righteous will reach 100-years-old and at the designated time they will be transformed from flesh to spirit. The sinner dies 100-years-old and will be buried. Every burial will be noticed, that this man or woman sinned the unpardonable sin, and will not be resurrected to eternal life.

Isaiah 65:21: “And they will build houses and live *in them*; and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build, and another live *in them*; they will not plant, and another eat; for like the days of a tree *are so will be* the days of My people, and My elect will long enjoy the work of their hands.... [and then be changed a 100-years-old] ...They will not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for calamity. For they *are* the seed of the beloved of the LORD, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking, I will hear” (vs 21-24).

Now, notice the close relationship that they will have with God, and that also means *with us*. Whatever it is that is going to be given to them to be blessed. We will follow through with the instructions of God so they will be blessed in whatever manner and way that God sees fit. *We’re to carry that out!*

Verse 25: “The **wolf** and the lamb...” *Doesn’t say lion and lamb.*

I had a woman who sent me an e-mail saying that she tried to find in the Bible where the *lion and the lamb* lay down. Everybody has a picture of this big lion with a lamb. We all thought that was true. But she read what it said here, “The wolf and the lamb...” The lion is mentioned a little later in the same context.

“...will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox; and dust *will be* the food of the serpent. **They will not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain,**’ says the LORD” (v 25). *That’s the key!*

How is God going to handle, and we are going to handle, when sin is committed. God has

given us all *free moral agency*, and ***we must choose!*** God is not going to change this at all. We will see what God told the children of Israel just before they went into the ‘promised land.’ God always operates this way. He always gives free moral agency, and everybody is going to have to choose.

It seems to us, living in this time now, how could anybody really want to sin? *Well, look at some of the sins that are committed today, and you say, ‘How can anyone do that?’ It will be the same way then! **There will be people who will sin and will not repent!*** God always honors repentance.

Let’s see that this is going to be for every single person. It’s for us today, because everything that we do is a choice, a decision. We think about it. Once in a while when we don’t think and we do something, sometimes it comes out good, and sometimes it comes out stupid, and sometimes it’s comes out as a disaster.

Deuteronomy 30:15: “Behold, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil, in that **I command you this day to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways...**” (vs 15-16).

That’s going to be the whole mantra of the Millennium, that *we teach people to love God with all their heart, mind, soul and being!* And to love their neighbor as themselves, and the brethren as Christ has loved us. But there will still be those who will sin, because now it’s going to be a choice that each individual will make. There will not be those running around teaching people to sin. We’ll see what happens when they sin, and they don’t repent.

**“...and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments so that you may live and multiply....”** (v 16).

Isn’t that what God said in Isa. 65? *They will live, multiply and bring forth children!*

“...And the LORD your God shall bless you in the land where you go to possess it” (v 16). They’ll already be in the land, but the same principle applies.

Verse 17: But **if...** [that *if* will be there through the whole Millennium, because everyone is going to have to choose] **...your heart turn away so that you will not hear...**

That’s what happens first, they don’t want to listen! Then they begin to think in their mind that they don’t like this, this is little harsh, whatever it may be. Then they begin to sin by going against the laws and commandments of God! And they won’t have much of an opportunity to carry it along too far. Because, as we saw yesterday, we will be

teachers. If they start going to the right hand or to the left hand, what do we say? *This is the way, walk in it!*

- What's going to happen *if* they refuse?
- What happens then?

They're not going to be left in the society to entice other people to sin.

"...but shall be drawn away and worship other gods and serve them..." (v 17)

That won't be available at that time, but remember Ezek. 14; they can have idols in their mind! Then those, when they won't listen to God become their gods, whatever it is that they want, ***whatever it is that they're thinking that's contrary:***

- to the Word of God
- to the instructions that they have received
- to what we have been teaching them

Verse 18: "I denounce to you this day that you shall surely perish... [What did it say of the sinner? *The sinner will die at 100-years-old!*] ...you shall not prolong *your* days on the land where you pass over Jordan to go to possess it.... [over Jordan] ***...I call heaven and earth to record this day against you...***" (vs 18-19).

That is also going to be preached. God has given this backed up by the heaven and the earth. You can't get anymore guarantee than what God says is going to take place than having God say, 'I call heaven and earth against you this day.'

***"...that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing.*** Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live, that you may love the LORD your God..." (vs 19-20). *This will be taught over and over and over again during the Millennium!*

"...and may obey His voice, and may cleave to Him; for He is your life and the length of your days... [100 years] ...so that you may dwell in the land, which the LORD swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob—to give it to them" (v 20).

It's going to be the same with every nation, with all people everywhere in the world; this is going to apply! Let's see that God set before them life and death, blessing and cursing, and He told Adam and Eve to *obey His voice!* When they didn't obey His voice, and He brought His judgment against them, He said, ***'Because you didn't obey My voice...'***

We know they were created' God made

Adam and then He made Eve.

Genesis 2:15: "And the LORD God took the man and put him into the Garden of Eden to dress it and keep it"—*also to guard it!*

We're all going to have work to do all during the Millennium. All the people will have work to do. God will be there; we'll be there, and there will be blessing aplenty galore, overwhelming! But, as we'll learn, there is going to set in '*goodness fatigue.*' We'll cover that starting in Day 5. Goodness fatigue can be a very dangerous thing, indeed!

Verse 16: "And the LORD God commanded the man..." We know that God gave the Sabbath to them, so He told them, obviously, to keep the Sabbath because He made it Holy. God was living in the Garden of Eden, probably in a different location than they were, and He was with them every day.

They could see God, and they could talk to God. Just like us, we're going to be there with the people and they can see us; we'll appear to them much like a human being. There will be times when we will show our glory, and we will be instructing the people on what to do.

Verse 16: "And the LORD God commanded the man... [when God commands, we are to obey] ...saying, 'You may freely eat of every tree in the garden... [God gives lots of latitude to do good, any tree except the one] ...but you shall not eat of the Tree of *the* Knowledge of Good and Evil, for in the day that you eat of it ***in dying you shall surely die***'" (vs 16-17).

We find in Rom. 5 because of one man—Adam—sinned, death passed into all mankind. That's how we all die in Adam, because of the sin of Adam, which was twofold:

1. he sat or stood there and watched Eve converse with the serpent instead of casting the serpent out, getting rid of him and guarding the Garden of Eden like God said
2. after Eve was convinced that it would be a good thing...

and Satan always comes along with a benefit to make you good, bigger, better, stronger, whatever!

...so she took of the fruit and ate it

It wasn't just a bite, she ate it. And she told Adam, 'Look, this is really good,' and he took it and ate it. *That was sin!* Eve was deceived, Adam was not. He could have stopped the whole thing by telling Eve, 'Throw that fruit away and don't eat it.' ***But because he didn't the judgment came upon them!*** The woman would have sorrow in childbearing, and the

man would have sorrow in going out and cultivating the ground and bringing in food, and they would die! Yes, they lived hundreds of years, much more than us.

- What happened to Adam and Eve, even though the wages of sin is death?
- What happened to Adam and Eve when they sinned?
- *They were **cast out or removed, or exiled**, from the Garden of Eden!*

*That is a key thing!*

So, when people in the Millennium sin and don't repent... Adam and Eve didn't repent, they made excuses for their sin. The woman said it's the serpent, and the man said it was 'the woman You gave me,' so it was God's fault! *I wasn't God's fault because there's independent free moral agency that God gives every human being, and He will not take it away!*

So, for them to continue living, which they had to so that there would be a population of human beings on the earth, God did not execute them immediately, even though the wages of sin is death, but He gave into their very beings genetically *the law of sin and death!* So, there would come a time when they would die, exactly as He said, 'In dying'—showing the process of aging—'you shall die.'

Let's come to the situation of Cain and Abel. Cain was born first, then Abel. Abel brought an offering of the firstlings to God, and God was pleased with that. Why? *Because Abel did it according to the way that God instructed him!*

Sidebar: If there's the firstlings of the herd, that tells us that all the other commands, similar to the ones given to ancient Israel at Mt. Sinai, were given to Adam and Eve.

There was tithing, the firstborn, the Sabbath and the land sabbath and all of that was given. Abel is noted for his righteousness.

In the 135<sup>th</sup> year of their lives, Cain decided to bring an offering that he wanted to bring. Any old offering!

Genesis 4:3: "It came to pass that Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground.

Verse 5: but He did not have regard unto Cain and his offering. And Cain was extremely angry and his countenance fell."

If someone chooses to sin and not repent, what's one of the first things they do? *They get*

*angry because someone is coming and telling them, 'Look, you're not supposed to do this.'* Cain was sinning because he was bringing what he wanted to bring. There's nothing wrong with bring fruit of the ground or the tree. You bring the firstfruit and the tithe. If he had done that, wouldn't his offering be accepted? But Cain probably brought the things that were not the best the things that were not the real top of the crop, but what *he wanted to bring!*

Much like in the book of Malachi that the priests were taking the lame and the blind [animals] and offering them and keeping the best animals for themselves. God said that was sin to them! Likewise here:

Verse 7: "**If** you do well, shall you not be accepted?...." **Isn't that true?** *If you do well there nothing wrong with what you have done, and God accepts you.*

"...But **if** you do not do well... [meaning that he was sinning against God and not doing what God said] ...**sin lies at the door**... [right there where the altar of offering was, right outside the Garden of Eden] ...**Its desire is for you, but you must rule over it!**" (v 7). *Sin wants to take you down!*

During the Millennium Satan is not going to be around. So, these sins will be deliberate. "**...Its desire is for you, but you must rule over it!**" How do you rule over sin!

- repentance and casting it away
- repentance and getting rid of the thought
- repentance and desiring to obey God
- repentance and desiring to have forgiveness
- repentance and desiring to be in right standing with God
- repentance and desiring to re-establish yourself with Him in love

***That's how you overcome it!***

(go to the next track)

We've seen that God's principle is that if you sin you're removed. If you repent, you come back. Let's see again how it's going to be working during the Millennium.

Zechariah 8:11: "But now I *will not be* to the remnant of this people as in the former days,' says the LORD of hosts, 'For they shall sow in peace; the vine shall give its fruit, and the ground shall give its increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things'" (vs 11-12).

We've seen it; it says in Amos that the plow is going to overtake the reaper there's going to be such an increase of food. Just think, when there is a sabbatical year, every seventh year, it's going to be for those who work the land like a year-long vacation. I don't think that they're going to just let it all go to pot. No, they're probably going to build fences, take care of things that they need to for the land. But God says that in those years that He will give plenty of food to store. So, those will be great years.

Sidebar on economics: The seven-year cycle of God is the way that you have continuous stable economic development and growth without inflation. Men have never been able to figure that out. But it will be then.

Verse 13: “‘And it shall come to pass, that as you were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you, and you shall be a blessing. Do not fear, but let your hands be strong.’ For thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘As I thought to punish you when your fathers provoked Me to wrath,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘and I did not repent; so, again, I have thought in these days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Fear not. These *are* the things that you shall do....’” (vs 13-16).

New Testament doctrine, and here is how people are going to live. This is why the majority of people will enter into the Kingdom of God when they're 100-years-old and they'll be changed from flesh to spirit. Here's what you shall do:

“...*Each* man speak the truth to his neighbor. Execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates” (v 16). That's going to be really quite a thing. Remember when I talked about Perfectville and how would you like to live in Perfectville? *That's what the whole Millennium is going to be:*

- perfect world
- perfect nations
- perfect people

*When there sin they can repent!*

Verse 17: “‘And let no one imagine evil in your heart *against* his neighbor; and do not love a false oath, for all these are things that I hate,’ says the LORD. And the Word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth *month*, and the fast of the seventh *month*, and the fast of the tenth *month*....’” (vs 17-19).

These were all the fasts of Judah, and they were doing these so they could ‘force God’ to bring

them back to Jerusalem, rather than really repent, rather than really turn to God so that God would do something. *No*, their self-righteousness to try and do it on their own.

God say that now in the Millennium things are going to change and here is what it's going to be like:

“...shall be to the house of Judah for joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts. Therefore, love truth and peace” (v 19). *All New Testament doctrine!*

That's why it's so important for us today. God has called us, living in this world that's filled with evil, that we have to change, grow, overcome, and that is accomplished:

- through the power of God's Spirit
- through repentance
- through training
- through study
- through prayer

*so that we develop the character of:*

- love
- joy
- peace
- longsuffering

The book of Isaiah contains a lot of things concerning the Millennium. But it's interspersed with different things, and some verses come along and all of a sudden here's a verse for the Millennium, then it goes back to what it was covering before. Then three or four more verses for the Millennium. Then it continues to go ahead and then reverts back to something that happened before. So, if you don't understand the book of Isaiah and realize that when you read through the book of Isaiah, it's not in a chronological way from start to finish. It's all scattered in between, here a little, there a little; a line here and precept there, and we have to rightly divide it.

Isaiah 45:5: “*I am* the LORD, and *there is* none else. *There is* no God besides Me... [that is on the earth, the Most High was in heaven] ...I clothed you, though you have not known Me; that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides Me. ***I am the LORD, and there is none else***” (vs 5-6). *That's the supreme rulership of Jesus Christ and the saints with Him!*

Verse 7: “‘I form the light and create darkness; I make peace and create evil. I the LORD do all these *things*.’ Drop down from above, O heavens, and let the clouds pour down righteousness. Let the earth open, and let salvation bear fruit; and let righteousness spring up together. I the LORD

have created it” (vs 7-8).

That’s quite a thing! Think how that’s going to be! The most wonderful thing about it is going to be the food that will so good, so natural, and raised in the right way. And guess what? *We’re not going to need doctors or hospitals!* That is going to be something!

We’re not going to have prisons. We may have areas for those who need to repent, but haven’t committed a grievous sin, where they can go and take a sabbatical as it were, so they can pray, study, repent and recover from their problem or fault or sin, and then be re-instituted into society. There won’t be any of that fighting going on like it says here:

Verse 9: “Woe to him who fights with the One Who formed him, a potsherd among the potsherds of the earth! Shall the clay say to him who forms it, ‘What are you making?’ Or your work, ‘He has no hands’?”

Think about it, there will be people who will come along and they will think that God is not fair. This is their woe:

Verse 10: “Woe to him who says to *his* father, ‘What are you begetting?’ Or to the woman, ‘What are you laboring over?’ Thus says the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and the One who formed him, ‘Ask Me of things that are to come concerning My sons, and concerning the work of My hands’” (vs 10-11).

That’s the whole purpose and goal of what God wants it to be. God is the One Who creates the character in us. We do the work and *God does the forming*. We do the labor and *God gives the power with Holy Spirit to accomplish these things!*

We saw when Adam and Eve sinned that they were removed from the Garden of Eden, but they could come to the East Gate. That’s where they met God, and where the altar for burnt offerings and so forth was. That’s where they would go to God and He would give them instruction on what they should do.

We learn from that that right at first when they sinned they were moved out of the Garden of Eden and they could be close to it, but they couldn’t go in it.

When Cain sinned and murdered his brother (Gen. 4), he was exiled even further into the Land of Wandering, because there was no repentance on his part. I don’t know if there was repentance if God would have restored Abel. Who knows? *We don’t know all of those things!* But we do know this: that when there is grievous sin—we’re going to read

about exile here—they are removed from the land. God is the One Who sends the forces, the agents, the armies to remove them from the land.

2-Kings 17:7: “Now, it came to pass because **the children of Israel had sinned**... [it shows in the first part that they brought Shalmaneser, the king of Assyria] ...against the LORD their God, Who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, and walked in the statutes of the nations whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which the nations had made. Now, **the children of Israel secretly did things that were not right against the LORD their God...**” (vs 7-9).

If anyone tries that in the Millennium, what are we going to say? *Here is the way, walk in it!* If you go to the right hand or to the left hand, whichever way you go, you’re going to come right back to the middle.

“...And they built high places in all their cities for themselves from the Watch Tower to the fortified city. And they set up images and groves for themselves in every high hill, and under every green tree. And they burned incense in all the high places, like the nations whom the LORD had removed from before them, and they practiced evil things to provoke the LORD to anger” (vs 9-11).

I want you to stop and think about today. Remember the DVD that you got: *Abortion: America’s Greatest Sin. God’s judgment is coming upon this nation. It’s going to come and it’s going to be heavy, difficult and hard. It’s going to be exactly as God has said, because God is going to be avenged of the blood of the innocent that they abort!*

Granted, there may be a small respite for a time, because some states are trying to come as close as they can to outlawing abortion. But abortion is one of the most evil things that God said is like sacrificing children to the gods, *it never even came into His mind!*

So, you can know for sure that what you see with all the evil going on, with the immigrants come in, with the drugs coming in, with all of these things taking place—the problems and difficulties within cities—these are all punishments from God because of abortion and turning your back on God and for having myriads of witches and witchcraft. It’s going to come, just like it is right here.

Verse 12: “For they served the idols of which the LORD had said to them, ‘You shall not do this thing.’ And the LORD testified against Israel

and against Judah, by all the prophets, *by all the seers*, saying, **‘Turn from your evil ways and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law,** which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets” (vs 12-13). *They always had the Word of God! They knew!*

Think about what it’s going to be like during the Millennium. I’m sure that at the first part of the Millennium everybody is going to be willing to cooperate, because they want everything to go well. But when you get into the middle of the Millennium there are probably going to be more sinners. There are probably going to be more people who want to go their own way. ***IF*** they want to go their own way and don’t repent when they’re given a sabbatical where they can just stay, study, pray, overcome and repent, ***THEN*** they’re going to have to be removed further away.

Just like Cain; he didn’t repent and he removed. The children of Israel didn’t repent and they were removed. The children of Judah didn’t repent and they were removed.

Verse 14: “Nevertheless, they would not hear, but hardened their necks...” *That’s the key* when people come to harden their necks or harden their heart and refuse ***because they just want it their way!*** There will be those people during the Millennium. *They will be removed!* Remember where we started: ***the sinner shall die accursed! Cutoff from God! No opportunity for eternal life!***

“...like the neck of their fathers who did not believe in the LORD their God. And *they* rejected His statutes and His covenant, which He made with their fathers, and His warnings that He testified against them. And they went after vanity, and became vain, and went after the nations around them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them not to do like them” (vs 14-15).

Of course, they are going to have the witness of all human history, and every nation on earth. So, if anyone decides to be stubborn, ***they will be removed!***

Is it possible that even in that situation someone might repent. If that’s the case, will that be recognized and be brought back? *Very likely!*

Here’s the grievous sin; v 16: “And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God and made molten images, two calves for themselves. And they made a grove, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire. And they used divination and sorceries, and sold

themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger. So, the LORD was very angry with Israel and removed them out of His sight; not one was left, only the tribe of Judah by itself. Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes, which Israel made. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers until He had cast them out of His sight” (vs 16-20).

Rev. 20 is one of the most difficult to understand. But as we have seen, there will be those during the Millennium who will sin, there’s just no way around it. What will happen when they sin? *They’ll be given a chance to repent!*

If they don’t repent then they’ll be given a sabbatical probably so they can study, pray, yield to God, and if they do that and repent they’ll be reinstated. But those who don’t will be sent away. They will be permanently removed.

Revelation 20:3: “Then he [the angel] cast him into the abyss, and locked him [Satan] *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer until the thousand years were fulfilled...”

As we get further and further into the Millennium, will we have more and more sinners who will have to be removed? Where will they be removed to? *Rev. 20 tells us!*

“...and after that it is ordained that he [Satan] be loosed *for* a short time” (v 3). *We don’t know how long a short time is, but generally in the Bible that’s three to three and a half years!*

Verse 7: “Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison; and he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war” (vs 7-8). *This has to be those who are exiled and removed!*

Let’s stop and think about it: right at the first part of the Millennium we saw the final battle was with Gog and Magog and all of the other nations. God literally brought upon them such devastation that He said ***they would know*** that He is the Lord their God! Those in Gog and Magog at the first of the Millennium ***knew*** the Lord.

God did not predestinate Gog and Magog to be the ones to suffer what’s going to be suffered here. Otherwise God would be a respecter of persons. So, we need to look at this as not Gog and Magog the people—because it says the nations who are in “...the four corners of the earth. Gog and

Magog...” (v 8); we need to look at that as land, territory.

Apparently, this is where they are exiled not to come back. There they live until they are a hundred and then they are buried. By the end of the Millennium there’s not an opportunity for all of them to live to be a hundred and be buried. What does God do? *The Millennium must end!* So, here are those incorrigible out there in Gog and Magog. So, lo and behold, here comes Satan the devil and says:

Finally, I’m out of prison, that God down in Jerusalem had be locked up for a thousand years, but now I am out. I want to tell you what wonderful people you are. I want to tell you that now we have a chance to do something that will saved every one of us, because God has not dealt with you in a right way. God is unfair! God is too harsh!

Now, here’s what we’re going to do. Let’s all get together and we’re going to plan for a great war, because Jerusalem down here and all of those there, if we can conquer Jerusalem we will control the world! Since they have no defenses, we will win!

All of the people worshipped Satan, and they all worked hard and they all got busy and made everything for war. Why did God allow this? Because those who are not repentant cannot move over into the next phase of God’s plan, the 100-year period and the second resurrection. They can’t be with those people.

This brings them, when they come down to Jerusalem; v 8: “...of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war. Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints...” (vs 8-9)—probably at Feast of Tabernacle time, when the representatives of all the nations of the world will be there representing their people who are back in their nations and keeping the Feast of Tabernacles.

God has said in Zech. 14 that if all nations don’t keep the Feast of Tabernacles then those who don’t have rain, it will be their curse, and those who have rain He will cut it off until they all obey Him. This here has to probably be Feast of Tabernacles time.

“...and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them” (v 9).

Think about this for a minute. The final rebellion, and fire comes down from God to consume them. What is that? *That is their first death!* God has decreed that all the incorrigible

wicked will die twice! So, this is their first death and then, we will see on the Last Great Day, they’re all going to be raised out of their grave for their second death.

This is what God is going to do. This is how God is going to handle it. This is why during the Millennium everyone is going to live 100 years and those who are fit for the Kingdom of God will be transformed from flesh to spirit. Those who have not repented will have been exiled during the Millennium, and the sinner being a hundred will be accursed and buried.

Then the last part of the Millennium, it looks like an increasing number of people who do not believe God, who choose to go their own way, and they will be exiled to Gog and Magog for this final battle.

That tells you what God is going to do with the wicked and how ***God is going to bring many more people into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Zephaniah 3:9, 14-17
- 2) Isaiah 65:17-20
- 3) 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17
- 4) 1 Corinthians 15:42-52
- 5) Isaiah 65:20
- 6) Matthew 17:1-9
- 7) Isaiah 65:21-25
- 8) Deuteronomy 30:15-20
- 9) Genesis 2:15-17
- 10) Genesis 4:3, 5, 7
- 11) Zechariah 8:11-19
- 12) Isaiah 45:5-11
- 13) 2 Kings 17:7-20
- 14) Revelation 20:3, 7-9

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ezekiel 36
- Isaiah 4
- Ezekiel 14
- Romans 5
- Zechariah 14

Also referenced: DVD: *Abortion: America’s Greatest Sin* {[truthofGod.org](http://truthofGod.org)}

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/23/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## A Near Perfect World

### Day 5—Feast of Tabernacles

*The earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the seas cover the earth!*

Fred R. Coulter—October 18, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 5 of the Feast of Tabernacles. What is it going to be like to be living in a *nearly perfect* world?

That's going to be something we need to think on, and how it's going to be during the Millennium. Let's come to a verse that is applied to today, but let's see that it's going to apply all during the Millennium.

John 3:16: "For God so loved **the world...**" The age we're living in, God loves it and wants to save it. He wants to save those who are in it. Of course, ***we know that there are requirements to being saved!***

"...that He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone who believes in Him..." (v 16).

Christ came nearly 2,000 years ago, and there's almost 4,000 years of history before that. After He comes the second time, there's another 1,000 years of history that's going to be the great end-time harvest as pictured by the Feast of Tabernacles then it goes on into the Last Great Day, and this verse also applies to that time, as well. ***It will be the greatest harvest of all!***

"...so that everyone who believes in Him may not **perish...**" (v 16). *Let's see the difference between dying and perishing!* Those who die in Christ are called *asleep!*

Paul writes of the resurrection of the dead, because there were those who were saying that there is no resurrection, that the only resurrection was Christ and all the rest are souls going to heaven.

1-Corinthians 15:16: "For if *the* dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised. But **if Christ has not been raised**, your faith is vain; you are still in your sins, and those who have fallen asleep in Christ have then perished" (vs 16-18).

Death is not perishing; death is *falling asleep!* Perishing is that ***you no longer exist!*** That's what it means in John 3, which reaches back in time through the second resurrection, and reaches forward in time beginning with the ministry of Christ to His second return. It reaches further in time for another 1,000 years so that there will be brought into the Kingdom of God.

The Feast of Tabernacles pictures the Millennium when everything will be *nearly perfect*. Not quite, *but nearly*.

John 3:16<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>: "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so that **everyone...**"

- all of those who we have talked about here have never had a chance
- all of those before the first coming of Christ never had a chance
- all of those who were not called never had a chance

*So, this has to apply, yet, to the majority of people!*

"...who believes in Him may not perish, but may have everlasting life" (v 16).

Psa. 22 is about the crucifixion of Christ, and His very thoughts while He was there on the cross dying, suffering, in great pain and agony. What did He do? *He kept His mind and focus on God's purpose, on God the Father and why He was there!* Christ laid His life down willingly!

Psalm 22:22: "I will declare Your name to My brethren; in the midst of the congregation I will praise You." *That's the Church now, but it's also going to be all during the Millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment!*

- the name of Christ
- who He is
- what He is
- what He did
- how we receive salvation
- how other people can receive salvation at that time

That's why Jesus said at His first coming that those who are blinded were blinded so they wouldn't be converted at that time. *Their day is yet to come!*

Verse 23: "You who fear the LORD, praise Him; all of you, the seed of Jacob... [that's all the Church, all of Israel during the Millennium] ...glorify Him; and stand in awe of Him all of you, the seed of Israel."

What did Paul write of those of us who are in the Church? Was not Israel the seed of Abraham? *Yes, indeed! **Those who are Christ's are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise!***

Verse 24: "For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; and He has not hidden His face from him, but when he cried to Him, He heard." *Christ calling out to the Father,*



*and us calling out to Christ!*

Verse 25: “From You comes my praise in **the great congregation...**” *He is going to be praised over and over again all through the Millennium!*

The *great congregation* here is those in the first resurrection! It applies that way, but it also applies to all of those who are converted during the Millennium, which will be the majority of people, and they will be living in *a near perfect world!*

Verse 26: “The meek shall eat and be satisfied; those who seek the LORD shall praise Him; may your heart live forever.... [*eternal life*] ...All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD... [all during the Millennium and into the White Throne Judgment] ...and all the families of the nations shall worship before You.” (vs 26-27).

Think about what it’s going to be like for Sabbath services during the Millennium. They will start just about like they do today. East of the landmass of which Jerusalem is the center, then the Sabbath comes all the way around the world. Then there’s the ending of the Sabbath all around the world. Think about what that’s going to be like:

- in love
- in truth
- in praise
- in righteousness

**To God!**

Verse 28: “For the kingdom is the LORD’S and He rules over the nations.” *Let’s show that that includes us!*

We know that in Rev. 20 it says that we will live and reign with Christ a thousand years. But Rev. 2 shows that that ruling over all nations is going to also be given to us to do.

Revelation 2:26—to the Church at Thyatira: “And to the one who overcomes and keeps My works unto the end...”

This is true in every era of salvation. This is the Church Era of Salvation, then it will be the Millennial Era of Salvation, then the Great White Throne Judgment of Salvation. Everyone will have, in the different eras of salvation different rewards, but here in the first resurrection:

“...**I will give authority over the nations.** And he shall shepherd them with an iron rod...” (vs 26-27). *There isn’t going to be any changing of the laws like they do today and develop a lawless society!*

How do you like the world today that is run

by lawless people, lawless judges, lawless ministers, lawless rulers: senators, congressmen, representatives, governors. Too many are lawless, **but not then!**

“...as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces; as I have also received from My Father” (v 27). *They will have power according to the Word of God to execute judgment upon those who rebel!*

Verse 28: “And I will give him the morning star.... [the resurrection and eternal life] ...**The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches**” (vs 28-29).

That will be nearly the same when it comes to the people during the Millennium. They have to hear and listen!

Psalm 22:30: “A seed shall serve Him; it shall be told of the LORD to the coming generation. They shall come and shall declare His righteousness unto a people **that shall yet be born**, that He [Christ] has done this” (vs 30-31)—*and of course, the Father!*

Very profound and interesting! It’s going to be a great and marvelous time during the Millennium. There is going to be

- the rule of the saints
- the Truth of God
- the blessing of God

*Overwhelming blessings!* Think about this living in a near perfect world: ***they’re all going to keep the commandments of God!*** There will be sinners, and we will deal with that a little later. But they will also have an opportunity to repent and be redeemed. But think of this way: If the people were able to live in your city and you carried out your responsibilities the way that God wants you to, that you would teach your city:

- to love God the Father, *first*
  - to love Jesus Christ, *second*
- of course:*
- there won’t be any other gods before the people
  - there will be no idols
  - they won’t take the name of God in vain
  - they will always remember the Sabbath

God made the Sabbath, ***because the human mind needs to be taught***—the lessons reinforced, expanded and multiplied—***every seven days!*** That’s why God made the Sabbath, *so we can come before God!* All nations are going to be doing that.

Isaiah 45:18: “For thus says the LORD the Creator of the heavens, **He Himself is God...**”

*People are going to understand about God as never before in the history of the world!*

It's going to be multiplied, taught and revealed. Think about what we're going to learn to be able to teach those whom we are able to serve, to bring more concerning the love of God and the Truth of God, and so forth.

"...Who formed the earth and made it; He has established it. He created it not in vain, *but* formed it to be inhabited. '**I am the LORD, and there is no other**'" (v 18). *We're going to be preaching that:*

- every day
- every Sabbath
- every Passover
- every Holy Day

*all through the Millennium!*

Verse 19: "I have not spoken in secret..." At that time it's going to be: 'Hey, the saints are here ruling' *in truth, love and understanding and it's not in secret!* The proclamations of God will be heard all the time, and we will be teaching and reinforcing them.

"...in a dark place of the earth. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, 'Seek me in vain.' I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. Gather yourselves and come; draw near together, you who have escaped of the nations..." (vs 19-20).

Those from Israel and also the others. Those who are all captive to the Beast Power are all going to be released. So, a lot of these Scriptures that we read that apply to Israel will then expand out to all nations of the world.

"...they have no knowledge who carry the wood of their graven image, and those who pray to a god *that cannot save*" (v 20). *Those are all going to be gone! Destroyed! Smashed! Obliterated!*

Verse 21: "Declare and bring near; yea, let them take counsel together. Who has declared this of old?..."

That's going to be something! We have the Word of God, plus whatever else God wants to give us in the way of the knowledge of God to augment what we have with the Bible. The Bible is the bare necessity of what we need in this age. But what is it going to be like when it's layered with more and more understanding?

"...Who has told it from ancient times? Have not I, the LORD? And *there is* no other God besides Me; a just God and a Savior; there is none besides Me. Turn to Me, and be saved..." (vs 21-

22)—going right back to John 3:16! Only this time the devil won't be around, the demons won't be around.

The Truth of God will be everywhere. People will be rejoicing and be happy. There is going to be *a nearly perfect society!* We already covered about the relationship of the first four commandments to God. What about the other commandments? *Honor your father and mother!* Loving and obedient and brilliant children fulfilling the greatest purpose of their lives. Being taught all about God from the time that they're able to hear.

We're going to be the ones doing the teaching! And God is going to be teaching us. So, it's going to be a fantastic time!

"...all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and there *is* none else. I have sworn by Myself, the word has gone out of My mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not turn back, that unto Me **every knee**... [everyone] ...shall bow, every tongue shall swear" (vs 22-23).

Take some of these statements through the Millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment.

Verse 24: "*One* shall say, 'Only in the LORD do I have righteousness and strength...'—because they're going to learn and understand that in God *they live, move and have their being!* ***The only way that there is any righteousness is through God!***

Think about the conversion of the people at that time, and the abundance of God's Spirit! That's going to be magnificent, indeed!

"...even to Him shall men come. And they are ashamed, all who are angry against Him." (v 24). *So, there's going to be repenting!*

We're going to have to deal with people who sin, and the easiest way to help them not to sin is to be teaching them the Word of God and having them draw close to God to receive of God's Spirit, to be strengthened with God's Spirit, etc.

Verse 25: "In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory."

Isaiah 66:10: "Rejoice with Jerusalem..." Remember how Jerusalem is going to have the big tabernacle there. Not a temple. Ezek. 40 to the end of the book ***is not*** about the Millennial temple. This is going to be fantastic ***because God is going to be there Himself!*** There's going to be the cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night all during the Millennium.

"...and be glad with her, all who love her.

Rejoice for joy with her, all who mourn for her... [it's not going to be any mourning, or anything like it is today] ...that you may suck and be satisfied with her breasts of consolations..." (vs 10-11).

This is expressing the comfort that God is going to give; the same comfort that a mother who nursing her child is giving: closeness, love, nourishment! All of this and this will be:

- spiritual nourishment
- spiritual food
- spiritual understanding

"...that you may milk out and be delighted with the fullness of her glory.' For thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the wealth of the nations like a flowing stream....'" (vs 11-12)—*coming into Jerusalem!*

It's going to be a time of fabulous wealth, fabulous understanding, great things that will be done, using the mind properly:

- learning
- growing
- building
- devising
- making

***All with the blessing of God! The near perfect world!***

"...Then you will suck *thereof*, you will be carried upon *her* sides and be dandled upon *her* knees. As one whom his mother comforts, so **I will comfort you; and you will be comforted in Jerusalem**" (vs 12-13).

Let's extend this to all in the Millennium. Think about what it's going to be like during the Great White Throne Judgment. It's going to be astonishing!

Verse 14: "And you will see, and your heart will rejoice, and your bones will flourish like the grass. And the hand of the LORD will be known toward His servants, and *His* fury toward His enemies."

There will be a few enemies during the Millennium. We'll cover that in just a little bit. Now, we've covered Isa. 65 before, but we need to understand that this applies to the Millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment.

Isaiah 65:17: "For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth...." *Once that's established, it's going to be blessed, wonderful and magnificent!*

***The world is going to be a tremendously***

***different place!*** All of the deserts will bloom meaning that the climate is going to be changed. The whole environment is going to be changed. The nature of animals is going to be changed, as we have seen.

"...And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind.... [it's going to be so great it's going to be blotted out] ...But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying" (vs 17-19). Isn't that something?

- think about all the sorrow today
- think about all the difficulties that people have today
- think about all the troubles that they go through: murder, killing, accidents, etc.

*all of those things today that cause:*

- sorrow
- wretchedness
- anguish
- anger
- hatred
- bitterness

*Compare this to what it is today with all the abortion that is taking place! **It is really getting down right evil!***

Verse 20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days..." **No abortion! No untimely deaths of infants!**

God wants lots and lots of children, and God is going to make it so that it will not have the pain and the sorrow that it has today.

"...nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old..." (v 20). *In other words, it's born and lives to be 100-years-old!*

We're going to see that if they accept salvation they will enter into the Family of God. If they reject salvation then here's what it says:

"...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20)—**no salvation with that!**

Verse 21: "And they will build houses and live *in them*; and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build, and another live *in them*; they will not plant, and another eat; for like the days of a tree *are so will be* the days of My people, and **My elect will long enjoy the work of their hands**" (vs 21-22)—*the elect of those people who accept Christ!*

This is not talking about us, because at that time we will all be spirit beings. We're going to have the work of our hands, and the teaching that we will do. That's why it's very important, brethren, that you do all you can to grow in grace and knowledge; study and learn! As you know, we have provided so many things. You get out our catalog and go through what we have with:

- the Bible
- the books
- the booklets
- the study papers
- the transcript books

*and make a systematic use of going through to understand so that:*

- you can grow in grace and knowledge
- you will be preparing for eternal life

***to take on this mission of serving the whole world!***

What a fantastic thing! Don't you want to learn more about the:

- Love of God?
- Grace of God?
- Truth of God?
- Commandments of God?

**and all that that will bring?**

Verse 23: "They will not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for calamity. For they *are* the seed of the beloved of the LORD, and their offspring with them."

Remember what it said of Jesus; Isaiah 9:6: "For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulders; and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, **The Everlasting Father...**"

What we're reading about here is the work of the Bride and The Everlasting Father, and those of the Millennium that we are ruling over, reining, teaching and training. It's going to be a wonderful relationship. These are going to be presented to the Father. What a fantastic thing that is going to be!

Isaiah 65:24: "And it shall come to pass, before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking, I will hear."

How is that going to be? *Because we will be there!* We will hear their prayers, with the authority of Christ, and we will give the answer that God wants us to give. But it's all going to God!

Verse 25: "The **wolf and the lamb** will feed together..." A woman wrote me and said, 'When you look at the picture of what the Millennium is

going to be like, it's a little boy and lion and the lion shall feed with the lamb.' *That is incorrect!* It is *the wolf and the lamb!*

"...and the lion will eat straw like the ox; and dust *will be* the food of the serpent. They will not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain,' says the LORD."

That's quite a thing for us to really grasp and understand in how that's going to be. It's amazing how much is in Isaiah and the Psalms concerning the Millennium.

We're all part of this, and when we read Isa. 43, God is saying that He's doing this and doing that, we are all a part of that doing and making it happen.

Isaiah 43:18: "Do not remember the former things, nor consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall sprout; shall you not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, rivers in the desert. The beasts of the field shall honor Me, the jackals and the ostriches; because I give waters in the wilderness, rivers in the desert, to give drink to My people, My chosen. **This people that I formed for Myself...**" (vs 18-21).

Remember what Paul said in Col. 1? He said that *he was in straits because of the difficulty that the brethren were going through!* In Gal. 4 he said that it's difficult, and ***you need to have Christ formed in you!***

This is what it's talking about here. This is talking about us and what we will be doing. This is a great thing to understand.

Verse 21: "**This people that I formed for Myself...** [resurrected from the dead and made to be kings and priests and rule the whole world with Christ] **...they shall declare My praise.**"

That's going to be a magnificent thing for us to do. I want you to think about that ***and understand how great that is going to be!*** Just think of the wonderful thing that it's going to be:

- Satan not around
- the world loving God
- we're teaching the people
- if they get out of line, we'll tell them, 'No! this is the way, walk in it.'

Psalms 98:1: "O sing to the LORD a new song..." I think there's going to be so much singing, joy and love, it's going to be an incredible thing, indeed!

"...for He has done marvelous things..." (v 1).

It says that the plow is going to tell reaper to get out of the way because of the abundance of everything! Think about what it's going to be like every seven years. There's going to be a land rest. All of the silos and the barns will be filled with food to last for three years. Think about what thing that's going to be! How much progress we can make, how much we're going to do.

I don't think we even have a clue as to the fantastic heights that people are going to be able to come to because of:

- the blessing of God
- the knowledge of God
- the Truth of God

which we will be instructing the people, and we will be instructed by Christ, as well.

"...His right hand and His Holy arm have worked salvation for Him. The LORD has made known His salvation... [to the world] ...He has revealed His righteousness in the sight of the nations" (vs 1-2). *That's going to be something!*

Verse 3: "He has remembered His steadfast love and His faithfulness toward the house of Israel; **all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.**"

Remember that Jesus said that 'you're to preach to the ends of the earth' (Acts 1). That was a command for them. But also a prophecy for us, because it's right here!" **...all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.**"

- we're the ones who are going to make it known
- we're the ones who are going to make it fantastic and absolutely marvelous

Verse 4: "Make a joyful noise to the LORD, **all the earth...**" What is that going to be like? *If you could picture it this way:*

You're sitting on a cloud above the earth and the cloud is stationary. The earth is turning and you're in a position to hear the beginning of the praise of God on the Sabbath. Everywhere it comes in the 24-hour period of the day portion of the Sabbath as the earth is turning. There are all the people are singing in joy, in praise, in thanksgiving, in righteousness and in love.

"...break forth, and rejoice, and sing praise. Sing to the LORD with the lyre, with the lyre, and the voice of a psalm. With silver trumpets and sound of a ram's horn make a joyful noise before the King, the LORD" (vs 4-6).

I tell you, brethren, we have not even

grasped what kind of fantastic services that we are going to have every single Sabbath during the Millennium. That's something to really grasp and understand! ***But here it is all foretold in the Word of God!***

- ***We are going to be a part of it!***
- ***We are going to make it happen!***
- ***We are going to be teaching and training!***

I tell you, that's something! That's why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles, so that we know that the day is coming and Christ is returning and these things are going to be exactly as it says in the Word of God!

Verse 7: "Let the sea roar, and the fullness of it, the world, and those who dwell in it. Let the floods clap their hands; let the mountains sing for joy together before the LORD, for He comes to judge the earth; with righteousness He shall judge the world and the people with equity" (vs 7-9).

What a fantastic thing that is going to be! That is **us!** God will give judgment to **us!** We're not going to judgment out of the side of our eyes, or anything like that. It's going to be the most marvelous time indeed! ***God has called us to be in integral part of it!***

(go to the next track)

Not only is human nature going to be changed, brought back to what it was when Adam and Eve were first created. They still have choice. They still can make mistakes, etc.; we'll cover more of that on Day 6 and how it comes about. But God is going to make everything new.

Hosea 2:17: "For **I will take away the names of the Baalim out of her mouth...**" *Not only out of Israel, but He's going to take it out of every nation of the world!*

Verse 18: "And in that day I will make a covenant for them... [the whole world; the Covenant of Eternal life during the Millennium] ...with the beasts of the field... [it will all be changed; everything is going to back to what it was when God first created Adam and Eve] ...and with the birds of the heavens, and *with* the creeping things of the ground. And I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely. And **I will betroth you to Me forever...**" (vs 18-19).

That is the baptism—there will still be baptism—the betrothal. The betrothal period is a time of love, loyalty, obedience, etc. Then when they reach a hundred years then we'll have a day when those who have qualified for salvation will be

changed from flesh to spirit. That's going to be quite a day!

Speculation: Will that happen on the Day of Pentecost during their 100<sup>th</sup> year? Then all of them together will be changed from flesh to spirit and enter into the *spirit* Kingdom of God.

Of course, we're going to need all of them to help us rule the world! Because there are going to be more and more people. So, we need more and more coming into the Kingdom of God.

"...Yea, I will betroth you to Me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving kindness, and in mercies" (v 19).

Verse 20: "I will even betroth you to Me in faithfulness. And you shall know the LORD. And it will be in that day *that* I will answer," says the LORD. "I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the earth, and the earth shall answer with grain and wine and oil. And they shall answer Jezreel. And I will sow her to Me in the earth. And I will have mercy on *her that was shown* no mercy. And I will say to *her that was* not My people, 'You are My people.' And they shall say, 'You are my God.'" (vs 20-23).

That's all part of our work; all part of bringing every bit of this to the world:

- in love
- in truth
- in understanding

***This is quite a thing that God has called us to!***

As we have covered, there are those who were with the Church of God, who have gone so far astray that they now say that ***they're not going to keep*** the Holy Days; ***they're not going to keep*** the Passover. They're going to take 'the Lord's Supper' ***every Sunday!*** Can you imagine that?

Think about that for just a minute! They had everything taught to them, everything shown to them, and yet, there are some people who are going to believe that. There will be people who will say, 'No! I'm going to be faithful to God.'

We'll have the same thing during the Millennium as we go along. But we need to see and understand this, how it is. God's plan is fantastic! God's plan is so great and awesome! We have been called as the firstfruits, the firstborn, the Church of the Firstborn, to partake of it now in our lives.

- to prepare
- to change
- to grow
- to overcome

***We will be given the blessing of an inheritance of the firstborn, a double portion over all the rest!***

Why will we receive it? *Because we have had to fight against the world, other people and Satan the devil!* So, our overcoming, and our work in growing and overcoming is much more difficult than it will be for them during the Millennium. Everything will be there, all the good things. We'll be there to:

- teach them
- to help them
- to encourage them
- to correct them
- to show them
- to teach them everything

Jeremiah 23:3: "But I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries where I have driven them, and will bring them again to their fold. And they shall be fruitful and multiply. And **I will set up shepherds over them...**" (vs 3-4). ***That's all of us in the first resurrection!*** A shepherd is to:

- watch for
- take care of
- teach
- lead
- comfort
- guard

***That's all involved in shepherding!***

"...who will feed them..." (v 4). What will we feed them with? ***The Truth of God! The Truth of God! The Truth of God! The righteousness of God! The love of God!***

"...And they shall fear no more, nor be afraid; nor shall they lack *anything*," says the LORD. 'Behold, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that I will raise to David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall do justice and righteousness in the earth'" (vs 4-5). ***That is a prophecy of Christ!***

He's King over the whole world! He reigns over the whole world. We are the ones who carry out the administration of His Kingdom.

Verse 6: "In His days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely. And this *is* His name by which He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS"—*because we get righteousness from the Lord, not anything else!*

Verse 7: "'Therefore, behold, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that they shall no more say, 'The LORD lives, Who brought the children of

Israel up out of the land of Egypt”; but, “The LORD lives, Who brought up and led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries where *He* had driven them. And they shall dwell in their own land”” (vs 7-8).

What a marvelous thing that is going to be!  
All nations; to Israel first, then all the nations!

It’s a shame that some people would take to themselves the prerogative to give it all up!

- For what?
- What are you going to get?
- What is your future going be?

We’re not going to give it up! We’re going to understand the best way that we can!

Isaiah 44:1: “Yet, now hear, O Jacob My servant, and Israel whom I have chosen; thus says the LORD Who made you, and formed you from the womb...” (vs 1-2). *Think about that!*

The tremendous thing of increasing children through procreation, that’s how God is making people. But He is making them because He put in man and woman to become one flesh and the one flesh will be their children. That is a marvelous thing, indeed! It’s going to be known for the goodness and righteousness of it, that it actually is, which today there is no understanding of it.

“... ‘Fear not, O Jacob My servant, and you, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen’” (v 2). He says, ‘I will help you! I will convert you! I will give you of My righteousness!’ And we’re there to make it happen!

Verse 3: “For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground. I will pour My Spirit upon your seed, and My blessing upon your offspring.” *Just think how great that’s going to be; God’s blessing in everything!*

Verse 4: “And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the watercourses. One shall say, ‘I *am* the LORD’S’; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall write with his hand, ‘For the LORD,’ and be named by the name of Israel. Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel, and His Redeemer *even* the LORD of hosts, ‘I **AM** THE FIRST, AND I **AM** THE LAST...’” (vs 4-6). *Start out with Adam and Eve, He’s going to be with the last person, and then into all eternity!*

What is that going to be like? Think about it, brethren. You see these marvelous pictures of what the universe is like; we have all be spirit beings in order to be living forever, so that we can travel in the universe. What will that be like?

There’s so many awesome and fantastic things ahead of us, that we need to take all of our little problems and all of our little difficulties and set them aside and ***realize that there is nothing in this world that’s going to separate us from God!*** God has chosen us to do these marvelous things as His children living forever!

Verse 21: “Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for you *are* My servant; I have formed you; you *are* My servant; O Israel, you shall not be forgotten by Me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, your transgressions, and, as a cloud, your sins; return to Me; for I have redeemed you.’ Sing, O heavens; for the LORD has done *it*. Shout, O lower parts of the earth. Break out into singing, O mountains, O forest, and every tree in it, for the LORD has redeemed Jacob, and glorified Himself in Israel” (vs 21-23).

Just think about what the world is going to be like at that time! What a fantastic thing!

Verse 24: “Thus says the LORD your Redeemer, and He Who formed you from the womb, ‘I *am* the LORD Who makes all things; Who stretches out the heavens alone; Who spreads abroad the earth by Myself.’” We’re all going to be a part of that!

Isa. 11 is so fantastic to understand and let’s see if we can have our mind wrapped around more of this and what it’s going to be like. This is going to be an awesome thing, indeed! This is going to be the whole framework for how everything is going to be done during the Millennium. How everything is going to be for us so we can teach the people and:

- help them to become converted
- help them to love God
- help them to desire eternal life
- help them have great and productive physical lives

Isaiah 11:1: “And there shall come forth a shoot out from the stump of Jesse, and a Branch [Christ] shall grow out of his roots. And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD. And His delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor after the hearing of His ears” (vs 1-3).

All through Millennium this is how Christ is going to be! Likewise it was with His ministry when He was in the flesh on the earth.

- this is how He lived
- this is how He thought

- this is how He taught
- this is how He acted

Verse 4: “But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall reprove with equity for the meek of the earth. And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth...”—*where there are those who are going to come up with sin!* When He returns to the earth He’s going to clean out the earth that way.

“...and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins” (vs 4-5).

That’s a wonderful description of how absolutely firm and stable everything is going to be during the Millennium. What a great thing, indeed!

Verse 6: “Also the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the cub lion and the fatling together... [here we have the calf and the cub lion; not the lamb] ...and a little child shall lead them.”

Think about how great it’s going to be. Wouldn’t the children rather have their own pet instead of a plastic toy? Think of all the lessons that they’ll have to learn with that as children growing up. You have to feed your pet, groom your pet, take care of it, make sure that it gets its rest and you can’t come after it and do nasty little things to it, because it may bite back, just to let you know not to do that. So, children will learn lessons with pets like that.

Then as the get older there will be horses they can ride and whatever other animals they want to ride. I think there will be a lot of people who would rather have tamed zebras, instead of horses. That would be something!

Verse 7: “And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.”

I wonder if the lion is going to chew its cud? I doubt it, but how is it going to eat grass? Remember, its teeth are now formed to rip and tear flesh. So, what change is going to have to take place in lions so they can eat grass? *Think on that!* I’m going to be very anxious to see how all of that is going to be.

Verse 8: “And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper’s den. ‘They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain; **for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea**” (vs 8-9).

Think about that for a minute! If you have a globe, look at it and see all the water on the earth, and all the water under the earth, and all the water over the earth. “...**for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.**” *Think about what that’s going to be like!*

Carry this out over 200 years, 300 years, 400—1000 years. How is it going to be? This is going to be the environment in which new children are born and grow up, and the next generation, and the next generation. Quite a thing! Very wonderful, indeed!

This is down deep inside what people long for today, but they can’t get it without Christ being here on the earth, and the saints ruling and reigning with Christ. *Never happen!*

Psa. 33 will also give us some understanding concerning how it’s going to be in the Millennium. Here’s what we’re going to be doing in addition to the things that we’re going to be in working. You’re going to have to take care of the plants and animals, all the people are going to, to nourish them and take care of them. I think that they are not going to be a lot of weeds and thorns and thistles during the Millennium, because those were part of the curse of Adam.

But during the restoration of all things under Christ, they’re going to be able to plant and grow, and not have to fight the weeds. What production they’re going to have! Then their lives are going to come to a certain point that they’ll be ready to be transformed from flesh to spirit and enter into the Kingdom of God.

Psalm 33:1: “Rejoice in the LORD, O you righteous ones; praise is becoming for the upright. Praise the LORD with a lyre; sing unto Him with a harp of ten strings. Sing unto Him a new song; play skillfully with shouts of joy, for the Word of the LORD is upright; and all His works are *done* in faithfulness. He loves righteousness and justice; **the earth is full of the loving kindness of the LORD**” (vs 1-5). *That’s a great testimony of what God is going to do!*

Psa. 145 is a Psalm especially made for understanding of the Millennium, what God is going to do, how it’s going to be done, what we’re going to do. All of those things are there. We are going to be preaching:

- Christ
- salvation
- mercy
- forgiveness
- understanding



- faith
- love
- grace
- truth

Constantly, so that there can be the harvest of multiple millions *and millions and millions* into the *spiritual Family of God!* In the *spiritual Kingdom of God!* The nations are going to be on the earth and New Jerusalem coming onto the earth. That's the ultimate goal of God! We're a part of that!

Psa. 145 needs to be our attitude toward God in our daily prayers and in what we are doing right now in changing, growing and overcoming!

Psalms 145:1: "I will extol You, my God, O King; and I will bless Your name forever and ever. Every day I will bless You; and I will praise Your name forever and ever" (vs 1-2).

That's what it's going to be during the Millennium. Just like with us every day, day-by-day, *day-by-day, day-by-day*; it's going to be the same way with them. We're going to be there to help them day-by-day, day-by-day; Sabbath-by-Sabbath, and the Passover and Holy Days all the time.

What we are covering here is the reflection of what the world will be like—all the world—and yet, individually for each person during the Millennium, while the knowledge of the Lord is *as the waters cover the seas of the earth!*

Verse 3: "Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and His greatness is unsearchable"—*because He is God, and He is composed of spirit!* His thoughts, love and truth are so magnificent, and His plan so great, and we have been called to be part of that.

Verse 4: "One generation shall praise Your works to another and shall declare Your mighty acts"—over and over and over again for a thousand years!

Verse 5: "I will speak of the glorious splendor of Your majesty and of Your wondrous works. And men shall speak of the might of Your awesome works; and I will declare Your greatness" (vs 5-6)—*always!*

The knowledge and Truth of God, and the power of God and the magnificence of His Being and life and everything is going to just permeate! That's what it means when it says that *the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the seas cover the earth!* That is going to be magnificent, indeed!

Verse 6: "And men shall speak of the might of Your awesome works; and I will declare Your

greatness." *That's what we'll do every Sabbath when we're teaching!*

- the greatness of God
- the might of His love
- what Christ did for us
- what Christ did for them

Verse 7: "They shall pour forth the memory of Your great goodness and shall sing of Your righteousness. The LORD is gracious and full of compassion; slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love" (vs 7-8).

Think of how people are going to be. Think of how even a minor, little infraction of the Word of God is going to be so magnified in their mind. They will need mercy and compassion and forgiveness.

Verse 9: "The LORD is good to all, and His tender mercies are over all His works. **All Your works shall praise You, O LORD; and Your saints shall bless You**" (vs 9-10).

I don't know how we can think of how it will be, but think about how the Sabbath is going to be every week in Jerusalem at the tabernacle with all of the sons of God! All of the patriarchs! All of those who are stationed in Jerusalem! The Sabbath with Christ there and all the apostles and we're singing praise to God the Father in greatness and the wonderful sounds of awesome music beyond our comprehension and understanding at this present time. That is going to be something, indeed!

Verse 11: "They shall speak of the glory of Your kingdom and talk of Your power... [over and over again all through the Millennium!] ...to make known to the sons of men His mighty acts..." (vs 11-12).

I wonder how we're going to teach some of those. It makes you wonder if God has preserved everything that He has done in what we would call 'digital video form, full color? If that's the case, WOW! we can certainly have some fantastic lessons every Sabbath!

Verse 13: "Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Your dominion endures throughout all generations."

We're going to be teaching not only out of the Old Testament, but out of the New Testament. We are going to be teaching out of the things that God is going to reveal to us, so that we can show about:

- the love of God
- the sacrifice of Christ
- the resurrection of the saints

- the changing from flesh to spirit for all of those who qualify during the Millennium after they've live a hundred years

*A marvelous thing!*

Now, here is a special revelation to the Apostle Paul, and all the other apostles as well. Eph. 3 is a tremendous chapter, one of the most inspiring in the Bible. It has directly to do with every one of us, and then everyone in the Millennium. It will be a revelation that will be known.

Ephesians 3:2: "If indeed you have heard of the ministry of the grace of God that was given to me for you."

Think about the grace of God in the Millennium. Wonderful! The love of God and the faith of God!

Verse 3: "How He made known to me by revelation the mystery (even as I wrote briefly before, **so that when you read this, you will be able to comprehend my understanding in the mystery of Christ**)" (vs 3-4)—*not known before!*

All the generations up to that point did not know it! And it's going to be magnified all during the Millennium.

Verse 5: "Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His Holy apostles... [all of them] ...and prophets by *the* Spirit; that the Gentiles might be joint heirs... [the whole world in the Millennium] ...and a joint body, and joint partakers of His promise in Christ through the Gospel... [What is that promise? *Everlasting life!*] ...of which I became a servant according to the gift of the grace of God, *which was* given to me through the inner working of His power" (vs 5-7).

Notice how Paul was humbled through all the experiences that He went through:

Verse 8: "To me, **who am less than the least of all the saints...**"

When you come close to God and understand the power of God, it is really true that you feel and sense the magnificence of God and His power and awe and really how just a speck of dust we all are. Yet, God has brought us to the fullness *so that we can be partakers of His life, as the sons and daughters of God!*

"...**was this grace given**, that I might preach the Gospel among the Gentiles—even **the unsearchable riches of Christ**" (v 8). What is that going to be like given to us at the resurrection?

Verse 9: "And that I might enlighten all as

to what *is* the fellowship of the mystery that has been hidden from the ages in God, Who created all things by Jesus Christ... [revealed the first time here] ...so that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the Church to the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places*, **according to His eternal purpose...**" (vs 9-11)—*before the ages of time*; and we're part of that.

If we can grasp that and understand what God has called us to, this is going to be magnificent, indeed!

"...which He has wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord, in Whom we have boldness and *direct* access with confidence through His *very* own faith. So then, I beseech *you* not to faint at my tribulations for you, which are *working for* your glory" (vs 11-13).

Likewise with your own tribulations, difficulties and problems, *don't faint at them!* They may be very heavy! They may be very difficult! But God knows, and God will see you through it, regardless of the trauma of what you may be going through. God will see, hear and answer, because He wants you in the Kingdom to help save the whole world, educate the whole world and bring many, *many, many* millions of sons and daughters in to the spiritual Kingdom of God! That's why we're here.

Verse 14: "For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of Whom **the whole family** in heaven and earth is named" (vs 14-15).

That reaches back to all of those who were never called and will be in the second resurrection. It reaches to all of those from the time of Christ and the Church until the return of Christ. It reaches to all of those in the Millennium and those who are qualified to enter into the Kingdom of God, which will be the vast majority of people.

Verse 16: "That He may grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power by His Spirit in the inner man; **that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith**" (vs 16-17).

That's what's going to have to be all during the Millennium. ***That Christ will dwell in their hearts by faith!***

Verse 18: "And that **being rooted and grounded in love...**" *That's going to be the first and foremost thing: love, faith, hope, grace, obedience and service!* All of those things together in a magnificent mix ***for the near perfect world!***

"...you may be fully able to comprehend

with all the saints... [this is what God wants us to do]: ...**what is the breadth...**" (v 18).

That's what we're trying to do here covering during the Feast of Tabernacles and all the Holy Days. Know this for sure: ***only through Sabbath, Passover and Holy Days is the:***

breadth and length and depth and height" (v 18)—*of God's plan, understood as much as we are able to understand it!* That will expand to the knowledge of God covering the earth as the seas cover the earth!

Verse 19: "And to know the love of Christ, which surpasses *human* knowledge **so that you may be filled**... [this is what it's going to be for all of those in the Millennium who enter into eternal life]: ...**with all the fullness of God**." *That's what we are going to be teaching!*

Now, here is the promise. We look at it now, we expand it out and then we will see how everything comes together:

Verse 20: "Now, to Him Who is able to do **exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think**... [How great is that going to be?] ...according to **the power that is working in us**"—*the power of God's Spirit to lead in love, truth and help us to overcome human nature and the world and Satan the devil, and all of those things that beset us!*

Verse 21: "To Him *be* glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout **all generations**... [past, present and future] ...**even into the ages of eternity**. Amen."

That's how the world is going to be during the Millennium, nearly perfect. But we will see that there is a lack of perfection by choice of human beings. We will see how that happens tomorrow.

- 15) Jeremiah 23:3-8
- 16) Isaiah 44:1-6, 21-24
- 17) Isaiah 11:1-9
- 18) Psalm 33:1-5
- 19) Psalm 145:1-13
- 20) Ephesians 3:2-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 20
- Ezekiel 40-48
- Colossians 1
- Galatians 4
- Amos 9
- Acts 1

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/29/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) John 3:16
- 2) 2 Corinthians 15:16-18
- 3) John 3:16
- 4) Psalm 22:22-28
- 5) Revelation 2:26-29
- 6) Psalm 22:30
- 7) Isaiah 45:18-25
- 8) Isaiah 66:10-14
- 9) Isaiah 65:17-23
- 10) Isaiah 9:6
- 11) Isaiah 65:24-25
- 12) Isaiah 43:18-21
- 13) Psalm 98:1-9
- 14) Hosea 2:17-23

## The Solomon Syndrome

### Day 6—Feast of Tabernacles

*“There is a way, which seems right to a man, but the end thereof is the way of death”*

Fred R. Coulter—October 19, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 6 of the Feast of Tabernacles! Today we’re going to cover: How is it that people during the Millennium, with everything nearly perfect, will sin and won’t repent? How is that going to work?

The nature of the people is going to return to the nature that was before Adam and Eve sinned. However, they are going to have to choose. God has given every human being *independent free moral agency*, and we must all choose, and consistently choose what is right.

So, the acronym we have for that is IFMA. But isn’t it interesting IF because all the things that trip people up are the *IFs* and there is IFMA, even when they have close contact with God and the saints who are ruling and reigning. It’s quite a thing!

Isaiah 65:19: “I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people... [that includes all the people of the world, and the world is going to be ruled from Jerusalem] ...and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There will not be an infant who lives but a few days... [completely changed kind of situation] ...nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old...” (vs 19-20).

That gives a time limit on how long a person is going to live during the Millennium. As we mentioned, there will come a time when at Sabbath services there will be a transformation service. Those who have qualified and are ready to enter into the Kingdom of God will be transformed instantly. That means an instantaneous death and transformation from flesh to spirit.

Perhaps that might be in the 100<sup>th</sup> year on the Day of Pentecost. Wouldn’t that be a magnificent day for that to be? But since we’re not told that’s speculation.

“...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old... and dies] ...shall be accursed” (v 20). *This shows that there’s no chance of salvation!*

We saw how that when people sin they are removed and exiled. That began with Adam and Eve. They were removed from the Garden of Eden. Think about this with Adam and Eve for just a minute. They were there with God. They had a perfect language. They could communicate with God and with each other. God was right there! You would think that if you’re in a situation right there

with God that there would be no chance that you would sin. But remember IFMA.

God commanded them that they could eat of every tree of the Garden, but of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they were not to eat of it. For in the day that they ate of it, *in dying they shall surely die*.

Satan comes and convinces them to eat of the fruit, because it’s going to make them wise. That will make you have the ability to decide for yourself what is right, what is wrong, what is good and what is evil. They ate the fruit and they were removed from the Garden of Eden.

Along came Cain and Abel. Abel did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. That was when they were about 135-years-old, and they would come before God at the East entrance and bring their sacrifices, there tithes and offerings. Abel would and Cain would.

There must have been a time when Cain was doing well, but something happened with his IFMA *and he chose not to do what God said!* That’s quite a thing! Right in the face of God! God asked him, Why are you angry? Don’t get angry over this. If you use your IFMA and you do well, won’t you be received? Won’t you be accepted? But if not *sin lies at the door!*

That’s a very good example that even when everything is going good, and when you have contact with God, that that free independent moral agency, when used for self against God, *is sin!* That’s the whole story of the Bible!

Let’s see what God told the children of Israel. They were going to go into the ‘promised land.’ They received the Ten Commandments of God. They had all of their sins and all of the things that they did for 40 years until that generation died out, and a new generation is coming along. There’s always a new generation. A new generation brings with it *its own thinking!* Here’s what God told them: *they suffered through all these thing so that God would know what was in their heart, and that they would keep the commandments of the Lord!*

Deuteronomy 8:6: “And you shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God to walk in His ways and to fear Him.”

Isn’t that the whole thing with everybody

every time everywhere down through all ages? *Yes!*

Verse 7: “For the LORD your God brings you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills, a land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates, a land of olive oil and honey, a land in which you shall eat bread without scarceness. You shall not lack any *thing* in it. *It is* a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills you may dig copper” (vs 7-9).

Isn’t that the way it’s going to be in the Millennium? *Everything there:*

- perfect land
- perfect circumstances
- the saints of God ruling and reigning*
- teaching and helping all the people
- every Sabbath from one Sabbath to another
- from one month to the other
- all coming before God to worship

*Everything is going to be laid out with the minimum amount of sin!* But there is always free moral agency!

We can say this of the Millennium, because going into the ‘promised land’ is a type of going into the Millennium.

Verse 10: “When you have eaten and are full, then you shall bless the LORD your God for the good land, which He has given you.”

They’re living in a time of complete freedom of crime, violence, no war, and everything is *nearly perfect!* The only imperfection is the wrong choices of their IFMA, which is sin! How are they going to respond? Notice that God gives us warning, because this is the way of human nature. **When** there’s everything that you need, **then** unless you stay close to God you corrupt yourself with your own IFMA.

Verse 11: “Beware that you do not forget the LORD your God by not keeping His commandments, and His judgments, and His statutes, which I command you today, **lest when you have eaten and are full and have built goodly houses and lived in them**” (vs 11-12). Won’t that be true all during the Millennium?

Verse 13: “And *when* your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold is multiplied, and all that you have is multiplied.”

Didn’t God say in Isa. that for iron He’s going to bring silver, gold and all of that? They are going to be so rich and have so many things, and everything right there during the Millennium.

Verse 14: “Then you become **haughty of heart...**”—I know better than God, or I don’t care what God says, I know that I’m right.’

What’s going to happen with that? *They’re going to be sent out to a repentance center*, and if they don’t repent then they’re sent out to Gog and Magog. Can they repent from Gog and Magog? *I suppose they could, because God always honors repentance!*

But here was “...**haughty of heart...**” and that was the sin of Solomon! ***The Solomon Syndrome!***

“...and you forget the LORD your God Who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage” (v 14). *There’s the parallel there!*

Now let’s look at some things concerning how people behave and some of the things that will get them trouble.

Proverbs 14:12: “There is a way, which seems right to a man, but the end thereof *is* the way of death.”

In order for there to be sinners who live a hundred years and die accursed means that’s exactly what they did in the face of the fact that they were living in the Kingdom of God, and that all the saints were helping, teaching and showing them. The person comes along and get *haughty of heart*, and we’ll see how that takes place with the Solomon Syndrome.

Verse 14—this applies at all times, especially to the Millennium: “The backslider in heart shall be filled **with his own ways...**”

Because of independent free moral agency, they’re going to choose their own ways. If they don’t repent, then they’re going to have to pay the price. Regardless of how nearly perfect that the Millennium is, with our choices and so forth we still have the choice of choosing good **or** choosing evil, which then, as we’ll see tomorrow, ***are idols of evil in the mind!***

Remember what the human heart is like even though it’s not as evil as it is today. God said, as we saw at the beginning, that He’s going to give them a new heart, a heart of flesh.

Proverbs 12:20: “Deceit *is* in the heart of those who imagine evil...” So, ***if he is imagining evil and thinking it is good, then*** that is using their free moral agency in a wrong way. They are choosing evil. God says to choose to love God and choose what is right, what is good.

Verse 21: “There shall no harm befall the

righteous, but the wicked shall be filled with trouble. Lying lips *are* an abomination to the LORD, but those who deal truly *are* His delight” (vs 21-22). *An amazing thing!*

They’re going to have these situations all the time in their lives. Everything is going to be set so they can choose the good, choose the right, love God, love their neighbors, love all in the way that God wants them to love. They will constantly have Sabbath services and Holy Day services year-after-year. So, if they’re righteous for a hundred years, they will be transformed and enter into the spiritual Kingdom of God!

Remember that we covered *that the knowledge of the Lord will cover the earth as the seas cover the earth!* In spite of that, here is the kind of thinking that can come along and spoil it. We will see how Solomon started out.

2-Chron. 28—here it kingship is passing from David to Solomon and David is admonishing Solomon and telling him what he needs to do to be the kind of king, because God said that Solomon would take the place of David.

1-Chronicles 28:6—David is relating this and said: “And He [God] said to me, ‘Solomon your son shall build My house and My courts, for I have chosen him *to be* My son, and I will be his Father. And I will establish his kingdom forever *if* he continues resolute in keeping My commandments and My ordinances, as he is today.’ And now in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, so that you may possess this good land and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you forever” (vs 6-8). Sound an awful lot like we read in Isaiah? *Yes!*

Verse 9: And you, Solomon my son, acknowledge the God of your father and serve Him with a perfect heart...”

What keeps the heart perfect? *Loving God and keeping His commandments, and repenting when you sin and stop sinning!*

“...and with a willing mind, for the LORD searches all hearts and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts....” (v 9).

That’s going to be the key of understanding right and wrong during the Millennium. It’s not going to just be the actions. It will be the thoughts *first!* Then the actions follow.

So, when there becomes that self-willedness, then in spite of everything that is said, a person—

man or woman—might say, ‘I know that I’m right. How can God be right?’ *Well, He can be right because He’s perfect!*

“...if you seek Him, He will be found by you. But if you forsake Him, He will cast you off forever. Take heed now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary. Be strong and do *it*” (vs 9-10). *That was the charge that was given to Solomon!*

1-Kings 3 is a good place to start, because this is also about the same thing, only it exposes a little bit more dramatically some of the things that Solomon did. Now, this is after David had died, was buried and Solomon is installed as king.

1-Kings 3:5: “In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night. And God said, ‘Ask what I shall give you!’ And Solomon said, ‘You have shown to Your servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before You in truth and in righteousness and in uprightness of heart with You....’” (vs 5-7).

Look at that carefully, *righteousness*, doing the will of God “...in uprightness of heart...” *because all during the Millennium it’s all going to be based on the heart!*

“...And You have kept this great kindness for him, that You have given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* today. And now, O LORD my God, You have made Your servant king instead of David my father. And I *am* a little child...” (vs 6-7).

Isn’t it interesting? Just like Samuel told Saul, ‘When you were little in your own eyes, you did well.’ So, here you have the same thing. Remember, he’s very young, but his life went on. How did it turn out? *We’ll see!*

“...I do not know *how* to go out or come in! And Your servant *is* in the midst of Your people whom You have chosen, a numerous people who cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. Now, therefore, give to Your servant an understanding heart... [that’s the best thing you could ask for] ...to judge Your people, to discern between good and evil, for who is able to judge this, Your great people?” (vs 7-9). *The best thing he could ask for!*

This was so good, notice what God said, v 10: “And the word was good in the eyes of the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.” *He did what was pleasing to God!*

If Solomon would have stayed that way, just think how history would have been different.

Verse 11: “And God said to him, ‘Because

you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life and have not asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to judge justly, behold, I have done according to your words. Lo, **I have given you a wise and an understanding heart**, so that there was none like you before you and after you none shall arise like you. And I also have given you that which you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there shall not be any among the kings like you all your days. Therefore, **if...** [IFMA: choice, what do you choose to do?] **...you will walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days**” (vs 11-14).

That’s really quite a thing that happened there! 1-Kings 9 is after Solomon built the temple and everything was offered, and his great long prayer. You read that prayer, quite a prayer.

1-King 9:1: “And it came to pass as Solomon finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king’s house, and all Solomon’s desire which he was pleased to do, the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared to him at Gibeon” (vs 1-2).

Verse 3: “And **the LORD said to him**, ‘I have heard your prayer and your cry, which you have made before Me. I have made Holy this house which you have built to put My name there forever. And My eyes and My heart shall be there perpetually. And **if** you will walk before Me as David your father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded you; **and if** you will keep My statutes and My judgments, **then** I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever as I promised to David your father, saying, “There shall not be cut off from you a man upon the throne of Israel”’” (vs 3-5).

Verse 6—warning: “**If** you shall at all turn from following Me... [free choice] ...you or your children, and will not keep My commandments *and* My statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship them, **then** I will cut off Israel from the face of the land, which I have given them. And this house which I have made Holy for My name I will cast out of My sight. And Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people” (vs 6-7). *Notice that God makes it clear:*

- what are the stakes
- what are the requirements
- what should be done

Deut. 17—Here is what Solomon did not do! There’s a reason why God had this and put this here. This was added in when Saul was made king. Here is the basis for kingship; here is what God said. Originally He didn’t want them to have a king, but judges. But the people came to Samuel and said, ‘Look, we want a king like all the other nations.’ Samuel got all upset and complained to God, and God said, ‘*They haven’t rejected you, they have reject Me!* I will give them a king, but you tell them what kind of king it’s going to be.’ So, he did and you find that in 2-Sam. 8, and in 2-Sam. 10 Saul is made king. Here is what was added by Samuel to the Word of God:

Deuteronomy 17:14: When you come to the land, which the LORD your God gives you, and shall possess it and shall live in it and shall say, ‘I will set a king over me, like all the nations that *are* around me.’ You shall surely set a king over you **whom the LORD your God shall choose...**” (vs 14-15). *God chose Saul, God chose David and God chose Solomon!*

“...You shall set a king over you from among your brethren. You may not set a stranger over you who is not your brother. Only he **shall not multiply horses to himself...** [notice that] **...nor cause the people to return to Egypt...** [notice that] ...so as to multiply horses because the LORD has said to you, “You shall not return that way again.”” (vs 15-16).

*Notice that all of this is here for Solomon to read!*

Verse 17: “**Nor shall he multiply wives to himself**, so that his heart does not turn away. **Nor shall he greatly multiply silver and gold to himself**.” *Even though God gave it to him, he was not to set his heart on it!*

Now, v 18 is the key and this is what Solomon did not do! Even though he prayed that great prayer when the temple was dedicated.

Verse 18: “And it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, **he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book** from that which is in the custody of the priests the Levites.” *His own copy of the Law!*

Now notice what this was to do, v 19<sup>[transcriber’s correction]</sup> : “And it shall be with him, and **he shall read it all the days of his life, so that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law and these statutes, to do them...** [here’s why]: **...so that his heart may not be lifted up above his brethren, and that he does not turn aside from the commandment, to the**

**right or the left**, to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel” (vs 19-20).

What was one of the first things that Solomon did? *He married the daughter of Pharaoh!* God didn’t come and correct him for that. Here’s another lesson: ***If and when you sin, and God doesn’t correct you right away, don’t think for a minute that He approves of what you’re doing!***

What else did Solomon do? We’ll see it in just a little bit. All the kings of the earth came and sought after Solomon for his wisdom. They brought gold! He had 666 talents of gold brought to him every year; think about the wealth that was there! It was said of Solomon, like it’s said during the Millennium, that silver and gold were just so abundant that the other metals were counted as nothing.

We will see in a little bit how Solomon came to this point of view? *Because he didn’t make himself a copy of the Law and study it so that he wouldn’t be lifted up above his brethren and become haughty of heart!*

Remember what it said, ‘You shall not multiply to yourself horses, and you shall not multiply to yourself wives.’

1-Kings 11:1: “And King Solomon loved many foreign women, even the daughter of Pharaoh, Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, Hittites; of the nations which the LORD had said to the children of Israel, ‘You shall not go in to them...’”—*that is marry and produce children!*

Why did he do this? *He gave into all the kings of the earth who wanted to make an alliance with Solomon.* The way you make an alliance with the king is that he takes the daughter of the king of the other country to himself as a wife. So, this tells you how many people were seeking after Solomon and his favor.

“...and they shall not go in to you; surely they will turn away your heart after their gods.’....” (v 2).

That happened to Solomon, *the Solomon Syndrome*. He was given everything and even more than he even asked for, ***but he turned his back on God!***

“...But Solomon clung to these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines. And **his wives turned away his heart**” (vs 2-3). *Imagine that!*

God appeared to him twice, giving him specific instructions and warning him not to do these

things!

Verse 4: “For it came to pass when Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods. And his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God as *was* the heart of David his father, for Solomon went after Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites; and Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD...” (vs 4-6)—***and didn’t repent!*** Think about that; that’s going to happen in the Millennium. People will have everything there:

- they will be told
- they will be taught
- they will understand

But the independent free moral agency is going to work! If they decide to become ***haughty of heart and to sin***, then they’re going to suffer the consequences. And the consequences will be exile! If they don’t repent, permanent exile!

Verse 7: “Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill, which *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.”

This is the stretch of land on which the temple sat; the Valley of Kidron on the east side, and the Tironian Valley on the other side. On this hill across from the temple is where Solomon built all these shrines and altars of incense and everything. The wives said, ‘Look, you’ve got your God, and you do all of these things. You married me and I’ve got this god. Why don’t you build something for my god.’ *You can almost hear it!*

Verse 8: “And likewise he did for all his foreign wives... [the whole hillside was full of incense altars and sacrificial altars and little temples] ...and burned incense and sacrificed to their gods. And the LORD *was* angry with Solomon because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel who had appeared to him twice and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; and he did not keep that which the LORD commanded” (vs 8-10).

Think about it! Think about the parallel that is going to be in the Millennium. It says, ‘The sinner shall die a hundred years old accursed’—meaning sinning, going against God, not repenting. Accursed forever, meaning *that they will be in the resurrection to the Lake of Fire for the second death!*

Notice that God warns him, and he could have repented if he would have chosen, but he did not. Where he’s going to be in the Kingdom of God, I don’t know. God said that ***He wouldn’t take away His mercy from Solomon as He took away His***



***mercy from Saul!***

Verse 11: “And the LORD said to Solomon, ‘Since this has been done by you, and since you have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you and will give it to your servant. But I will not do it in your days, for David your father’s sake, *but* I will tear it out of the hand of your son’” (vs 11-12). *So, it came to pass!*

Now then, when there is not repentance, God sends the adversary.

Verse 14: “And it came to pass the LORD stirred up an adversary against Solomon, Hadad the Edomite.... [Sound a little like to today’s Middle East?] ...He *was* of the king’s seed in Edom.”

He fled to Egypt and came back and then they had these raids by these terrorists. Same thing we have today. What do you think is happening to America? and why it’s coming upon us? and that we have so many troubles? *Same thing!*

That’s why that during the Millennium when they won’t repent... When they sin and repent right there, fine, everything is good. If they don’t repent, then they will be sent to a rehab or a repentance center. They will be given a chance to study, to pray, to understand. If they repent there they can come back. But if are still *haughty of heart* and still think that they are right and still think that God is wrong, then they will be exiled to Gog and Magog.

We will see ***how was it that Solomon***—after all God did and said, and Solomon did and said—***turned from God!*** That’s quite a story!

(go to the next track)

We’re going to cover the main way that Solomon apostatized!

Psa. 72—a Psalm of Solomon, which he undoubtedly wrote before he got involved with so many wives and concubines, that his mind was removed from God. We will see a complete difference in attitude from this than when we get to the book of Ecclesiastes.

Psalm 72:1: “Give the king Your judgments, O God, and Your righteousness to the king’s son... [referring to himself] ...that he may judge Your people in righteousness and Your poor with justice” (vs 1-2).

Maybe he wrote this Psalm right after God appeared to him the first time and told him that He would give him all that he didn’t ask for, as well as the judgment that he desired.

Verse 3: “The mountains shall bring peace

to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. He shall judge the poor of the people; He shall save the children of the needy and shall crush in pieces the oppressor. They shall fear You as long as the sun and moon endure throughout all generations” (vs 3-5)—*complete devotion to God!*

Then Solomon turned aside to all the abominations of the heathen.

Verse 6: “He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass, like showers that water the earth. In His days the righteous shall flourish and abundance of peace until the moon be no more” (vs 6-7).

Think about how wonderfully he was praising God with this! This was before he turned aside.

Verse 8: “He shall also have the rule from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. Those who dwell in the wilderness shall bow before Him, and His enemies shall lick the dust. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts. Yea, all kings shall prostrate themselves before Him; all nations shall serve Him” (vs 8-11). *That is the God of heaven!*

Was that not the reason that God gave all of these things to Solomon, so that verse 11 could be fulfilled? That’s something to really think about. It also brings to mind something very important: **How important are our choices?** When we vary from the way of God, how important it is to repent and not get carried away and drift away from God, forget God (Deut. 8) and become *haughty of heart!* That’s what happened to Solomon.

Verse 12: “For He shall deliver the needy when he cries, and the poor with the one who has no helper. He shall have compassion upon the weak and needy, and shall save the lives of the needy. He shall redeem their life from oppression and violence; and their blood shall be precious in His sight” (vs 12-14). *That’s in God’s sight!*

That would be under the administration of Solomon. What he was saying was that he would serve the people of God and turn them to God. He would do the will of God to help these people. Amazing, isn’t it?

Verse 15: “And he shall live, and to him shall be given the gold of Sheba, and they may pray continually for him; also daily he shall be praised.” *That is the people would praise Solomon!*

Verse 16: “May there be an abundance of grain in the earth upon the top of the mountains;

may its fruit wave like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.” *That’s what it was during the days of Solomon!*

But as he got older and the sins came in, then they started to get really terrible. The people were looking at Solomon with contempt, with hatred, and so much despising what he was doing. That’s how the kingdom of the ten tribes of Israel were taken away.

Yet, when it was taken, God offered to Jeroboam that if he would keep His commandments, that He would be with him. But Jeroboam decided on the two calves in Dan and Bethel so that the people of the northern ten tribes went completely pagan. They looked at the example of Solomon and said, ‘Well, Solomon did it!’

Verse 17: “His name shall endure forever; His name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in Him; **all nations shall call Him blessed.**” *This is a prophecy of the coming Millennium!* But it should have been fulfilled in type during Solomon’s reign, but it wasn’t!

Verse 18: “Blessed is the LORD God, the God of Israel, Who alone does wondrous things.... [keep that in mind] ...And blessed be His glorious name forever; and all the earth is filled with His glory! Amen and Amen” (vs 18-19).

But notice that this Psalm was so important that it was included in the Psalms of David; v 20: The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.”

The book of Ecclesiastes is quite an insightful book. Sometime ago I gave a message—*Progression of Evil Through Philosophy*—on how philosophy and reason are looked upon by the Catholics and the ‘great men’ of the world as important things to lead them to the Truth, rather than the Word of God.

They believe that with philosophy they can come to a greater understanding of Truth. We will see that’s exactly what Solomon did.

Ecclesiastes 1:1: The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.... [that’s Solomon, couldn’t be anyone else] ...‘Vanity of vanities,’ says the Preacher, ‘vanity of vanities! All is vanity’” (vs 1-2).

He forgot to say, ‘Without God!’ If you have God it’s forever; it’s not vanity.

Verse 3: “What profit does a man have in all his labor, which he labors under the sun? One generation passes away, and another generation comes; but the earth remains forever” (vs 3-4).

He’s getting very philosophical here, think that through some of his experiences he’s going to discover more truth than what God has given!

Verse 5: “The sun also arises, and the sun goes down, and hurries to its place where it arose. The wind goes toward the south, and it turns around to the north; it whirls around continually; and the wind returns on its circuits. All the rivers run into the sea; yet, the sea is not full...” (vs 5-7).

Philosophically looking at everything, instead of saying that God made all of this. Isn’t this a wonderful thing?

We’re going to see that God is only mentioned once in the first two chapters. That’s how far Solomon got away from God. That’s how much he got involved in the vanity of philosophy.

Verse 8: “All things *are* full of labor; man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. That which has been *is* that which shall be; and that which has been done *is* that which shall be done; and *there is* nothing new under the sun” (vs 8-9).

Let’s see how this starts out, because in Ecc. 1 & 2 the *I, me and mine* are 45 times, and only one mention of God in the last verse.

Verse 12: “I, the Preacher, was king over Israel in Jerusalem.” *If he would have done it the way God would have had him do it, he would have said:*

God chose me to be king in Jerusalem. God in His mercy gave me wisdom and judgment, and He also gave me riches and wealth. Here I am the richest man in the world because of God. Everything I have comes from Him.

But he didn’t say it! This is recorded to show that what he did here was not right. When you leave God and you’re all wrapped up in your own mind you have the idols that are in your mind, which are your own thoughts of your own greatness.

Verse 13: “And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom... [experimenting] ...concerning all things that are done under the heavens. **It is a grievous task** <sup>[#1]</sup> **God has given to the sons of men** to be exercised by it.” *Yes, if you leave God it is grievous!*

Verse 14: “I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and striving after wind.” He could have said:

Look at this beautiful temple that God had me build for Him. Did you know that all of these plans came from God Himself to my father

David? And God chose me to build this beautiful house for Him.

Instead of having in the Tironian Valley all the shrines for all the gods. And Solomon left the temple of God to go over there to offer sacrifices.

Verse 16: “I spoke within my own heart, saying, ‘Lo, I have become great and have gathered more wisdom than all that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart has experienced great wisdom and knowledge.’”

- Who gave it to you? *God did!*
- Why didn’t you acknowledge that?

*See how incrementally he was leaving God through his own wisdom!*

Verse 17: “And I gave my heart to know wisdom and to know madness and folly; I perceived that this also *is* striving after wind. For in much wisdom *is* much grief; and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow” (vs 17-18)—*especially if you leave God!*

Ecclesiastes 2:1: “I said in my heart... [instead of praying to God] ...‘Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find out what is good.’.... [the Word of God tells us what is good] ...And, behold, this also *is* vanity. I said of laughter, ‘*It is* madness,’ and of mirth, ‘What does it accomplish?’ I sought in my heart to give myself unto wine, yet, conducting my heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, until I might see what was good for the sons of men, what they should do under the heaven the few days of their life. I made great works for myself...” (vs 1-4). *Nothing like a little vanity here!*

“...I built houses for myself; I planted vineyards for myself” (v 4)—*instead of saying:*

God gave me all of these wonderful things and He let me build this great house. All of that is from God. All of these vineyards with the most wonderful grapes for the greatest wine that has ever been. He gave me the privilege of planting those.

Verse 5: “I made gardens and orchards for myself, and I planted trees in them, of all fruit. I made pools of water for myself, to irrigate groves of growing trees. I bought men slaves and women slaves, and servants *were* born in my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem” (vs 5-7).

Who gave it to him? *God did!* He was not thankful! Yes, at the end he said, ‘Here’s the end of the matter, fear God and keep His commandments.’ But, that was said by rote rather than by really

sincere belief in it.

Verse 8: “I also gathered silver and gold to myself, and the treasure of kings and of the provinces. I got men singers and women singers for myself, even the sensual delights of the sons of men, and many women.” *Oh yes, did he ever do that!*

Verse 9: “So, I was great and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.” *But you perverted it!*

Whenever you turn your back on God and go against God, ***your wisdom will be perverted!*** You may be very intelligent, but you will fail when you rely on yourself.

Verse 10: “And whatever my eyes desired I did not keep from them...”—*did whatever he wanted!* A lot of sin involved in that—don’t you think?

“...I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure; for my heart rejoiced in all my labor, and this was my portion of all my labor. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had done, and on the labor that I had labored to do; and, behold, all *is* vanity and a striving after the wind; and *there is* no profit under the sun” (vs 10-11).

Why? *Because in doing these works, he was leaving God and looking to himself!* This is going to be very easy during the Millennium. People are going to say:

Look at me, I’m strong, I’m handsome, I’m young. The women will say, ‘I’m beautiful and I want to choose for myself. I am being tired of being told what to do.’

God is the One Who gives us the choice. God is the One Who sets before us life and good, death and evil. The evil during the Millennium is not going to be gods all over the place like it is today. *It’s going to start in the mind!*

Verse 12: “And I turned to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly; for what *can* the man *do* who comes after the king? Only that which has been already done. Then I saw that wisdom excels folly, as far as light excels darkness” (vs 12-13).

Yes, but what kind of wisdom? *Self-wisdom, after God gave you a great mind and all of that!*

Verse 14: “The wise man’s eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walks in darkness; and I myself also perceived that one event happens to all of them. Then I said in my heart, ‘As it happens to the fool, *so* it happens even to me; and why was I then more wise?’ And I said in my heart that this also *is* vanity”

(vs 14-15)—*accusing God of giving him vanity!*

God gave him wisdom, but he also still had foolishness of heart. So, in his foolishness Solomon did what God said not to do. And he couldn't understand why it didn't work out and said that "...this also is vanity."

Verse 16: "For *there is* no memory of the wise *more than* of the fool forever, since that which is now shall all be forgotten in the days to come. And how does the wise die? Even as the fool!"

He breathes out his last and no one takes anything. We will see that Solomon didn't like that.

Verse 17: "Therefore, I hated life..." *Think about that statement!*

After all that God had done for him; blessed him and gave him and appeared to him twice. He talked to him. But he let his wives and his own vanity get involved. He got involved with these other gods and his life began to be miserable. ***He couldn't find satisfaction because he didn't repent!***

***Remember that God always honors repentance!***

But he said, v 17: "**Therefore, I hated life...** [that's quite a statement] ...because the work that is done under the sun *is* grievous to me; for all *is* vanity and a striving after wind." **Why should it be grievous to you?** He had every blessing! He had:

- all the servants
- all the slaves
- all the workman
- all the army
- all of the people

Just think how great that would have been if he would have stayed faithful to God. That was what David told him right at first. He said, '**Son, IF you keep the commandments of God and follow Him, He will bless you.**'

Verse 18: "Yea, I hated all my labor, which I had done..."

- See what happens when you leave God?
- See what happens when you trust in your own thinking?
- See how this can be during the Millennium?

***People will begin trusting in themselves rather than trusting in God!*** That's how, if they don't repent, they're going to end up in Gog and Magog. When they get there, ***they're going to think and 'know'*** that they are right and God is wrong. This is important for us to understand.

"...under the sun, because I must leave it to the man who shall be after me. And who knows *whether* he shall be wise or a fool? Yet, he shall have rule over all my labor in which I have labored, and have shown myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity" (vs 18-19).

Look at how things could have been totally different if he would have been righteous. David learned the lesson after Bathsheba and numbering the children of Israel. He repented! He turned himself to God with all his heart, mind, soul and being! Then God chose Solomon. Look at Solomon! ***Talk about becoming ungrateful and unthankful and nearly accusing God!***

Verse 20: "And I turned to cause my heart to despair of all the labor, which I had done under the sun."

Think of that! Deliberately making himself depressed and thinking, 'I've done all of this and who knows what the one who is going to come after me is going to do. I did it all and it's going to be all in vain. Boo-Hoo!' *If you hadn't left God it would have been entirely different!*

Verse 21: "For there is a man whose labor is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and with skill; yet, to a man who has not labored in it, he shall leave it *for* his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil." *That's true and that's what was coming!*

Verse 22: "For what has man from all his labor, and from the striving of his heart, in which he has labored under the sun? For all his days *are* sorrows..." (vs 22-23).

Solomon should have been happy, *but he wasn't because he went against God!* If it gets that way in the Millennium then they'll go in the local area where the Church is and we'll help them to see if they can come to repentance. Other people in the Church will help and encourage and want to bring the person around so that they can change and overcome.

If they don't repent with that kind of care, then they're sent to the repentance center so they can get more intense with prayer, fasting and studying the Word of God.

If after that they are so hard-hearted and so self-willed that they will not listen, then they will be sent to Gog and Magog. You read that when the Millennium is over what's it going to be? *We'll see tomorrow!*

"...and his labor vexation; yea, so his heart does not take rest in the night. This *is* also vanity" (v 23). *Solomon's life was getting to be terrible and*

*miserable!*

Verse 24: “There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink and make his soul see good in his labor? This I also saw, <sup>12</sup>**that it was from the hand of God**. For who can eat, or who can enjoy it, more than I?... [nobody] ...<sup>13</sup>**For God gives wisdom**... [that’s an inset] ...and knowledge, and joy to a man who *is* good in His sight. But to the sinner He gives labor, to gather and to heap up, that he may **give to him who is good before** <sup>14</sup>**God**. This also *is* vanity and a striving after wind” (vs 24-26).

Here Solomon was judging himself! Quite a thing turning away from God! So, the whole book of Ecclesiastes is there are some sound proverbs here, but it is showing—the first two chapters—how Solomon left God. He didn’t repent.

Think about the worst king that there ever was—Manasseh—and all that he did, all the sins, all the other gods. God punished him by invading Judah and having the king of Assyria take him off to Babylon, because the Assyrians ruled Babylon at that time.

In prison Manasseh repented! Manasseh came back and cleaned up the house of God, tore out all the idols that he put in there, tore down the things that were sin all around the house of God, and worshipped God!

That shows that if there would have been repentance by Solomon, that he would have been able to correct everything and come back and see that everything that he has written here in Ecc. 1 & 2 all came from God. What a blessing that would have been.

Let’s think about how that’s going to be in the Millennium. They’re not going to be able to build idols. They’re not going to be able to have false gods. But we will see that what it is that’s going to come upon them, the other thing, which will be that *they will think of themselves as being perfect*. That will be the perfection syndrome!

Come back tomorrow and we will look at the second great cause of sin in the Millennium.

- 8) Deuteronomy 17:14-20
- 9) 1 Kings 11:1-12, 14
- 10) Psalm 72:1-20
- 11) Ecclesiastes 1:1-9, 12-14, 16
- 12) Ecclesiastes 2:1-26

Scriptures referenced, not quoted: 2-Samuel 8, 10

Also referenced: Sermon: *Progression of Evil Through Philosophy*

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 7/29/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 65:19-20
- 2) Deuteronomy 8:6-14
- 3) Proverbs 14:12, 14
- 4) Proverbs 12:20-22
- 5) 1 Chronicles 28:6-10
- 6) 1 Kings 3:5-14
- 7) 1 Kings 9:1-7

## The Job Syndrome

Day 7—Feast of Tabernacles 2019

*The inward sins of the mind, self-righteous thoughts,  
the secret sin that is cutting you off from God*

Fred R. Coulter—October 20, 2018

Greetings, brethren and welcome to day seven, of the Feast of Tabernacles. What a Feast this has been, and right at the end of the Millennium is going to be a spectacular event (Rev. 20).

We know at the beginning of the Millennium, Satan is bound in the abyss. But it says that he would not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years were fulfilled, and after that, beginning with the end, that it is ordained that he be 'loosed for a short time.'

- How long is the short time? *We don't know, but he's going to be loosed!*
- Why will he be loosed?
- What will he do?

Revelation 20:7: "Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison; and he shall go out to deceive the nations... [plural] ...that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog..." (vs 7-8),

This is *not talking about the people* of Gog and Magog, although there may be some involved in it, **but the geographical area of Gog and Magog!** As we have seen, when people sin and they won't repent, and they haven't lived out to their 100 years, yet, then they are exiled.

First of all, they will be in what you might say in the local area, if there are problems with sin. We'll cover some of the things today about the sin, as we did yesterday concerning the sin of Solomon. Today we're going to cover about the sin of Job—The Job Syndrome—and what's going to happen with that. The nations (plural) in the geographical area of Gog and Magog, *that's the final exile!*

When people are sent to Gog and Magog, in the exile, that amounts to the same thing of what God did with Cain after he murdered Abel. Adam and Eve and Cain and Abel were exiled out of the Garden of Eden, but they still had access to God at the east gate of the Garden of Eden. But after the murder of Abel by Cain, **he was exiled into the land of wandering!** Removed further away, removed completely from God, completely from the line of Abel, and off in some place in the earth called the land of Nod, or the land of the wandering.

In this case, we have seen that when people sin, and they don't repent, and they are exiled to Gog

and Magog, then they will live out their life, 100 years and die accursed. What does accursed mean? ***Cutoff from God, and destined to the Lake of Fire!***

"...in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea..." (v 8).

Now, this tells us that there are going to be a lot of people alive, who have sinned, and have not repented, and the number is of the sand of the sea. In other words, the number is going to be great enough that they can't be counted. The reason they can't be counted is because there's free moral agency (IFMA). If they use that against God, that's why they're exiled over there, to gather them for war. Let's see what happens to them. We'll come back to this when we come to the end of this message.

Verse 9: "Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them."

Let's see what the circumstances are in people's lives that this will be necessary. We also know and understand that God is going to change human nature back to what it was before the sin of Adam and Eve (Ezek. 36). But in Jer. 17:9 we find that human nature is still evil, but not quite as evil.

However, when they do commit the unpardonable sin and are removed to Gog and Magog, we don't know if they can repent there. But if it is the unpardonable sin, there is no repentance that's going to work.

Jeremiah 17:1: "The sin of Judah *is* engraved with a pen of iron, with the point of a diamond; *it is* carved upon the tablet of their heart and upon the horns of your altars."

*There will be people who will refuse to obey and love God. Who will refuse our instruction as teachers!* And when we tell them, 'here is the way to go,' *they will refuse to go!* They will think, with their own free moral agency—and remember, God isn't going to take that away—that their thoughts are just as good as God's thoughts, and there's no need for them to repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit. After all, look at 'how good' they are!

Verse 9: "The heart *is* deceitful above all things..." *Maybe at this time not quite as deceitful!*

But if you get into the unpardonable sin *it is as deceitful*.

“...and desperately wicked; who can know it?” (v 9).

With everything there, God and the sons and daughters of God teaching, directing, running the government, running all of the things concerning the true worship of God—the Sabbath, the Holy Days and everything—there will be people *who will think*—because they’ve been born into this society, which is very good—that *they* are very ‘good,’ *but not converted!* There will be some *who will think* that they don’t need to repent. After all, they’re ‘good.’

So, let’s come to the book of Job and see in the book of Job, exactly what the Job syndrome is. We will see it. So we’ll define it at the beginning. The Job syndrome is that *they are so good in the letter of the Law that they refuse to admit the sins that are inward in the mind!*

That’s how Job was; he was blameless in the letter of the Law. Let’s see something very similar to Job 1 in Matt. 19. This is the time when the rich man came to Jesus. Here’s a person growing up in Judea, and he was a righteous person. Remember, concerning righteousness Jesus said that the only Israelite without guile was Nathaniel. So it’s very rare to have someone with human nature that has no guile.

Matthew 19:16: “Now at that time, one came to Him *and* said, ‘Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?’”

Notice Jesus answer, and this is the answer that will be given to the people all during the Millennium.

You may be ‘good’ in the letter of the Law, but it is *the conversion of the mind, and the transformation of your thinking* that is the key to eternal life. Obeying in the letter of the Law is required by everyone; but to obey, in the spirit of the Law, and with love, with grace and with understanding is a whole other ballgame.

Verse 17: “And He said to him, ‘Why do you call Me good? **No one**... [no human being] ... is good except one—God....’”

That’s why we have to become the sons and daughters of God. *Because of ourselves, as good as we may be*—which we will see Job was—*we are still sinful!* Our minds have not been converted, changed and brought to the point of thinking the way that God thinks. So he says;

“...But if you desire to enter into life, keep the commandments” (v 17).

- Isn’t that going to be what it’s going to be during the Millennium?
- Won’t all people be keeping the commandments?

*Yes indeed, notice what He answered!*

Verse 18: “Then he said to Him, ‘Which?’ And Jesus said, ‘You shall not commit murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother; and, you shall love your neighbor as yourself’” (vs 18-19).

Well, look at what the young man said. He thought to himself, ‘Hey, I’m almost there. I really don’t need much, do I?’

**I wonder how many people during the Millennium will do that and have the Job Syndrome?**

Verse 20: “The young man said to Him, ‘I have kept all these things from my youth. **What do I yet lack?**’”

Won’t that be true people growing up in the Millennium? *They will have done the commandments all their life!* “...**What do I yet lack?**” They can probably look around and say, ‘I’m as good as or better than these people who are supposed to be converted. Comparing themselves among themselves.

Verse 21: “Jesus said to him, ‘If you desire to be perfect, go *and* sell your property, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come *and* follow Me.’”

Give up everything that you have! ***For conversion***, you must give up everything:

- that you think you are
- how good you may believe that you are
- acknowledge that God alone is righteous, no human being

Verse 22: “But after hearing this word, the young man went away grieving, because he had many possessions. Then Jesus said to His disciples, **‘Truly I say to you, it is extremely difficult for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven’**” (vs 22-23).

For people who know the Law, know the Truth and understand, *it is difficult for them to come to see their own human nature!* What was the rich man’s human nature? He had as his idol *all his riches and everything he owned!* He couldn’t turn

his back on those things that he thought were important.

Verse 23: “Then Jesus said to His disciples, ‘Truly I say to you, it *is extremely* difficult for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to pass through *the* eye of a needle than *for* a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God’” (vs 23-24).

That is quite a thing. But with God, it’s possible. So, here we have all of these people growing up during the Millennium, keeping the laws of God, obeying their parents, maybe having some possessions like this rich man had, or whatever it may be, **and they can’t see their own sins!** Now, this is what Job’s problem was.

The only difference between the account of Job and those during the Millennium is that Satan is working in the society and times and life of Job. So during the Millennium, it’s going to be **harder**, because Satan is not there. There is no one to blame. But nevertheless, the whole experience of Job that we’re going to examine, **is how he thought of himself, and how he was his own idol!**

Let’s think about something concerning Adam and Eve. God created them perfectly. They had a language already built into their brain, they could talk with one another; they could talk with God; they saw God.

Now, since they were made in the image of God and after His likeness, when they looked at God—Who appeared to them more like a human being, rather than in His glory and power—you can see how easy it was for them to think that they were almost like God. Think about that in relationship to people during the Millennium.

All the sons and daughters of God will be there ruling, teaching, everything carrying out the way that God wants. We’ll be able to appear to them much like a human being. Now then, how many will begin to think that they’re almost like them. What is this that they are saying that our nature is evil? When you look at the whole society, they’re all keeping God’s way, they’re all doing what God wants them to do.

But the thing concerning independent free moral agency—IFMA—will always be working. God will never take that away. What kind of thoughts may they harbor in their minds? We will know that they are, but they won’t understand how that we know. So, they will be susceptible to the same thing that Adam and Eve were. They will say:

We’re almost like God. I know this, I know that, I understand the other. I’ve done this, I’ve done

that I’ve done the other, all according to the Laws of God. Why do I need to repent?

This was similar to what Job said. The only difference is Satan was directly involved to put Job through this trial, and that will not be during the Millennium. Yet, many of the same self-righteous thoughts will probably come up. Let’s look at it.

Now we’re going to do a survey covering many different things, mainly all the **self-righteous thoughts of Job!** If you’re doing good and almost like God:

- Why do you need to repent and be baptized in order to enter into the Kingdom of God?
- Why can’t you just continue like this?
- Like the rich man who said, well, I’ve done this all my life?

Job 1:6: “Now, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD. And Satan also came among them.... [these are the angels and Satan] ...And the LORD said to Satan, ‘From where do you come?’ Then Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.’ And the LORD said to Satan, ‘Have you considered My servant Job, that *there is none* like him in the earth...’” (vs 6-8). *The most righteous man!*

God said later that Noah, Job, and Daniel were the three most righteous men there ever were (Ezek. 14). Here’s a man who was very righteous, and we’ll look at some of the things that he did.

“...a blameless and upright man... [remember, this is in the **letter** of the Law] ...one who fears God and turns away from evil?’ And Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge around him, and around his house, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But put forth Your hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse You to Your face.’” (vs 8-11).

Satan also knew human nature, and even though a person does ‘good,’ when all the circumstances are good, that doesn’t mean if the circumstances change, *that they will not change and show their human nature and the evil for what it is!*

Verse 12: “And the LORD said to Satan, ‘Behold, all that he has *is* in your power. Only do not lay your hand upon him.’ And Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.”



Then catastrophe happened. I mean, *complete catastrophe!* Let's look at it.

Verse 13: "Now, there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house. And there came a messenger to Job and said, 'The oxen were plowing, and the donkeys feeding beside them. And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away. Yea, they have killed the servants with the edge of the sword. And I only have escaped alone to tell you.'.... [right as he was saying that]: ...While he *was* still speaking, there also came *another* and said, 'The fire of God has fallen from the heavens and has burned up the sheep and the servants, and destroyed them. And I only have escaped alone to tell you.' While he *was* still speaking, there also came *another* and said, 'The Chaldeans formed three bands and swooped down upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and have killed the servants with the edge of the sword. And I only have escaped alone to tell you.' While he *was* still speaking, there also came another and said, 'Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house. And, behold, a great wind came from the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead. And I only have escaped alone to tell you'" (vs 13-19).

Think of the total disaster and all the things that happened. He lost everything that he owned, and he lost his whole family except his wife. What would you do with a thing like that? There are even some people today angry at God. They're cursing God because they have this or that trial. They haven't had one like this. This is everything in one day. So, let's see what Job did.

Verse 20: "And Job arose, and tore his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshiped. And he said, 'Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return there. The LORD gave, and the LORD has taken away. Blessed *be* the name of the LORD.' **In all this Job did not sin, nor charge God foolishly**" (vs 20-22).

Now that's a commendable thing. I mean, just consider your own circumstances:

- What if something happened like this to you?
- Would you get angry with God?
- Would you curse God?

Let's see what happens, because Job's trial... A lot of people can't understand why would God do this to Job. What a terrible thing to do. And you know, when I first came into the Church and I first read the book of Job, I thought: *Surely God wasn't*

*right, because I didn't understand the spiritual stakes involved!*

Likewise today, when a terrible, *terrible*, ***terrible*** trial comes, people begin to accuse God or get mad at God. ***Well, Job didn't!*** He is to be really commended for that. But that's only the beginning of the story.

Job 2:1: "And again it came to pass on a day that the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD. And Satan also came among them to present himself before the LORD. And the LORD said to Satan, 'From where do you come?' And Satan answered the LORD and said, 'From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.' And the LORD said unto Satan, **'Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth...'**" (vs 1-3).

Now, think about that! ***The most righteous man in the earth!*** So, why bring all these trials on him?

"...a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil? And still he is holding fast to his integrity, although you moved Me against him to destroy him without cause" (v 3).

This is quite an account! Satan had another one up his sleeve:

Verse 4: "And Satan answered the LORD and said, 'Skin for skin, yea, all that a man has he will give for his life. But indeed put forth Your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse You to Your face.' And the LORD said to Satan, 'Behold, he *is* in your hand, but spare his life.' And Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD and struck Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to the top of his head. And he [Job] took a broken piece of pottery to scrape himself with. And he sat down among the ashes" (vs 4-8).

Now he had the boils all over. And with the potsherd, he would scrape the puss, and it would ooze out and the blood he'd sprinkle ashes on. Imagine the flies all over. A little later he says that worms were in his flesh; that is maggots. To look down and see all the flies, and you don't have hardly the strength to swipe them away, swish them away. This would be such delicious food for the flies, that they wouldn't move away! They just zoom off and come right back. Imagine that! He got a lot of 'support' from his wife!

Verse 9: "And his wife said to him, 'Do you still hold to your integrity? Curse God and die!'.... [so much for loving Job, uh?] ...But he said to her, 'You speak as one of the foolish women speak.

What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" **In all this Job did not sin with his lips**" (vs 9-10).

Interesting statement! It didn't say he didn't sin *in his thoughts!*

- What are the worst kinds of thoughts, that a lot of people can't recognize as sin? ***Self-righteousness!***
- Don't you think that's going to be a big problem during the Millennium? *Yes, indeed!*

*Stop and think about it!*

- How do we end up with as many in Gog and Magog as the sands of the sea?

So, we're going to examine those thoughts. Then his three friends came to comfort him and they were so awestruck with the condition of Job when they saw him, they just sat there and said not word for seven days.

Job 3:1: "After this Job opened his mouth and cursed the day of his *birth*.... [not God but his *birth*] ...And Job spoke and said, 'Let the day perish in which I was born, and the night in which it was said, "A man child is brought forth." Let that day be darkness. Let not God look upon it from above, neither let the light shine upon it'" (vs 1-4).

Then he complains about how awful and terrible it has been. All of these things he said it would have been better if I'd just been stillborn.

Verse 20: "Why is light given to him who is in misery... [he's talking about himself] ...and life to the bitter *in soul*."

Wouldn't you be bitter if that happens? *Bitterness against God*, even though he said, 'God gives and God takes away,' He gives the good and we receive that. So why don't we receive the difficult and evil.

Verse 21: "Who is waiting for death—but *it* comes not... [He was sitting there waiting to die, but it didn't happen] ...and digs for it more than *for* hidden treasures? They are rejoicing to exultation. They are glad when they can find the grave. *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hidden, and whom God has made a hedge about? For my sighing comes instead of my food, and my groanings are poured out like the waters. For **the thing which I greatly feared** has come upon me..." (vs 21-25).

Now stop and think about this. What is it that you greatly fear? *Other than death, there may be a lot of things you greatly fear! Don't fear them, put them all in God's hands, Because it will come upon you!*

"... and that which I was afraid of has come to me. I was not in safety, I have no rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble comes" (v 25).

Time and chance happen to all! My that was quite a thing he was going through here. I'm not going to go through all the excuses of the three friends, because the three friends came and said, 'Job you're sinning. Admit your sin. You think you're righteous, but admit your sin.' And Job kept saying, 'No, I haven't sinned.' So let's see how all of this goes.

After Eliphaz the Temanite got done accusing him of sin and telling him how bad he was:

Job 6:1: "And Job answered and said, 'Oh, that my grief were but weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together! For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea; therefore, my words have been rash. For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, my spirit is drinking up their poison. The terrors of God do set themselves against me'" (vs 1-4). *Man, that's quite a thing he's going through there!*

Verse 9<sub>[transcriber's correction]</sub>: "Even that it would please God to destroy me; that He would loose His hand and cut me off! Then I would yet have my comfort; yea, I would rejoice in pain, though He did not spare me; for I have not denied the words of the Holy One" (vs 9-10). *Through all of that!*

So that we know what we are looking to, and what the problem is that Job had and how it was necessary for conversion for him to go through this.

Now, we don't know exactly how it's going to work in the Millennium. I don't think it's going to work exactly like this. But we can take the principles of it, because we're dealing in ***what Job actually thought!*** What we're doing is reading what he *said*, while God was looking at what he ***thought!*** And we will see that as we get further along.

Ezekiel 14:1: "And some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I at all be inquired of by them?'" (vs 1-3).

Now, we're getting to the point that's important. There will be no overt idols during the Millennium. But where will they be **in their mind? in their heart?**

Verse 4: "Therefore, speak to them, and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Every man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart,

and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet...” *That will be us!* We will be the teachers. They will come to us.

“...I the LORD will answer him according to the multitude of his idols” (v 4). *That’s where all the idols are going to be during the Millennium: in the mind!*

How good I am, how righteous I am. Oh, and look at that person over there, and that person over there, I’m better than they are. I’ve kept the commandments of God all my life. I’m so good, that I don’t need to be baptized in order to enter into the Kingdom of God.

I see how these people are transformed, when they a hundred-years-old and that’s a wonderful thing. But I’m good enough for that. Why do I have to repent?

Verse 5: “So that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart because **they have deserted Me for their idols—all of them.**”

When you have idols in your mind, guess what you’re doing? You are pushing God out, and you’re uplifting yourself. Now that’s quite a thing to contemplate, isn’t it? So, we need to think on that.

Verse 6: “Therefore, say to the house of Israel, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations. For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger who lives in Israel, who separates himself from Me and **sets up his idols in his heart.**...”” (vs 6-7).

Isn’t that what it’s going to be? *If you have idols in your heart during the Millennium, you are separating yourself from God!* All of these idols will be what you are worshiping. But all of us as the teachers of God will know those thoughts. Other people won’t.

I will be just like today, people can be nice as can be, and look like they are going to be your friend. But inside, they hate and despise you. Now is that not a greater sin? *Yes, indeed!* Two sins: *hatred and despising; the idol in your mind and the secret sin that is cutting you off from God!* Notice what’s going to happen here:

Verse 8: “And I will set My face against that man, and I will make him for a sign and for a proverb...”

What is going to happen? *They will have to go to the rehabilitation repentance center first!* If they don’t come to understand that, then they will be shipped off the Gog and Magog. When they get Gog

and Magog, they’re going to find all the sinners who are there. They’re going to say that they are right and God is wrong! Amazing thing!

“...And I will cut him off from the midst of My people; and you shall know that I *am* the LORD. And the prophet, if he is deceived, and he speaks a word, I the LORD have deceived that prophet. And I will stretch out My hand upon him and will destroy him from the midst of My people Israel” (vs 8-9).

Job 3:25: “For the thing which I greatly feared has come upon me...”

Job is talking to his friends here, Job 6:24: “Teach me, and I will be silent; and cause me to understand where I have gone astray.” *Job was in an almost repentant attitude here, but not quite!*

Job tells them about all the advice they’re giving and he says, v 29: “Relent, I pray you, let there be no iniquity; yea, acknowledge, my righteousness yet stands.”

All that you’ve been telling me. None of you can convict me of sin. My righteousness stands.

But the truth is, there is no righteousness except that which comes from God. So, this is his sin, ***self-righteousness!***

Job 7:4: “When I lie down, I say, “When shall I rise?” But the night is long, and I am full of tossing to and fro until the dawning of the day. My flesh is clothed with maggots... [could just see him] ... and dusty scabs; my skin cracks open and runs *with pus*. My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle, and are spent without hope. O remember that my life is a breath; my eye shall no more see good” (vs 4-7).

Well, he was complaining to God for this, and in somewhat in a way that is true. But it was really Satan. God allowed it *so Job could repent!* But for Job to repent, because he was so self-righteous, is quite a task, indeed.

(go to the next track)

Now let’s continue on with the Job syndrome: ***self-righteousness and idols in the mind!***

Job started to get angry with God here in chapter seven.

Job 7:17: “What *is* man, that You should magnify him, and that You should set Your heart on him, and that You should visit him every morning, and try him every moment?... [Why, God, are You trying me every moment?] ...How long? Will You not look away from me, nor let me alone until I swallow down my spittle? If I have sinned, what

shall I do to You, O Watcher of men? Why have You set me as Your target, so that I am a burden to myself?... [What an accusation against God!] ...And why do You not pardon my transgression, and take away my iniquity? For now I shall sleep in the dust, and You shall seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not be” (vs 17-21).

Boy! What a talk back to God! ‘You really brought this upon me, O God.’ So, there’s another sin.

Job 9:15: “Whom, though I were righteous, *yet*, I could not answer; I would make supplication to My Judge. If I had called and He had answered me, yet I would not believe that He had listened to my voice” (vs 15-16).

Quite a thing! Challenging God that, because I’m going through all of this.

Verse 20: “If I justify myself, my own mouth shall condemn me; *though* I *am* blameless... [‘No sin in me!’] ... He shall declare me perverse.”

Quite lesson Job is going through. The book of Job is a very complicated book, because the average person who reads it doesn’t understand their own mind. They don’t do it. So they read this and think: If someone were this righteous, why would God take it out on him? Well, the final answer is ***He wants to give him eternal life!*** Job has to overcome the worst sin possible: self-righteousness.

Verse 32—Job thinks that he is so good, that he has done no wrong, that he has always been right.

Verse 32: “For *He* is not a man, as I *am*, that I should answer Him, *that* we should come together in court; there is no umpire between us...” *Job said, ‘I want to take Him to court and lay it all out!’*

“...*who* might lay his hand upon us both. Let Him take His rod away from me, and let not His fear make me afraid; *then* would I speak and not fear Him; but *it is* not so with me” (vs 32-35).

Whoa! What a thing that he did, what he went through.

Let’s get a good glimpse of what Job was thinking. And I think that this is a fantastic testimony to the Word of God, that such a book like this would be written like this, and preserved. Now, I don’t know who wrote it. I don’t know who took down all the notes to do it. But it is certainly a fantastic book in the Bible.

Job 10:14: “If I sin, then You mark me, and You will not acquit me from my iniquity. If I am wicked, woe to me; and *if* I am righteous, I will not lift up my head, *being* filled with confusion—

therefore look upon my affliction.... [notice how he looks to God] ...For if my head be lifted up, You will hunt me as a fierce lion; and again You will show Yourself awesome against me” (vs 14-16). ***Angry at God! Blaming God!***

Job 11:5: “But oh, that God would speak, and open His lips against you, and would tell you the secrets of His wisdom. For sound wisdom has two sides. Know therefore that God exacts from you *less* than your iniquity deserves” (vs 5-6).

Job he said, ‘I want to speak to God.’ Well, we’ll see that God answered that.

This is quite a study—isn’t it? Just think about this: During the Millennium how is all of this going to go? all of this is going to come down? ***That will be one of our greatest sins!*** The first one was the Solomon Syndrome, where ***he acknowledged God at first, and then he took all the credit to himself!***

Now this one—The Job Syndrome—is that he acknowledges God, but that he is as good as God. He doesn’t need anything else to be perfect. ***He doesn’t recognize the sin of the mind and the idols in the mind!***

Job 13:3: “Notwithstanding I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to argue my case before God.” Wow, *that’s quite a statement!* So, *he’s telling those who are speaking against him:*

Verse 13: “Be quiet! Let me alone so that I may speak, and **let come upon me what may.**” *That’s quite a thing! Yes, indeed!*

Verse 18: “Behold now, I have set *my* cause in order; I know that I shall be justified.... [because I’m right] ... Can anyone bring charges against me?...” (vs 18-19).

You three men out there, you’re talking about all these things, and there is not one thing you have said that is correct, because I’ve done none of those things.

“... If so, I will be silent and die. Only do not do two *things* to me; then I will not hide myself from You. Withdraw... [this is talking to God] ...Your hand far from me, and let not Your dread terrify me. Then call, and I will answer; or let me speak, and You answer me” (vs 19-22).

So, all the time he’s challenging God in all of this. This is quite a thing that’s going on. *Job was so righteous and so caught up in himself, that he couldn’t see the idols in his mind!* That ***the goodness that he did became the idol*** that carried him away from God.

He did not understand and realize, as Paul wrote in Acts 17, that *in God we live and move and have our being!* Everything about life comes from God. Now he understood it in a certain way, but he didn't understand it to the depths that all that he did. He had to credit it to God and not himself.

Job 16:1: "And Job answered and said, 'I have heard many such things. Miserable comforters are you all! Is there no end to windy words? Or what provokes you that you should answer?'" (vs 1-3).

So, he went on to speak on that a bit. Notice how Job does this:

Verse 21: "Oh, that a man might plead with God, as a man pleads with his neighbor!" *You don't plead with God that way*, because God is not a man. You plead with God *with repentance and humility*, and acknowledging God's:

- greatness
- glory
- love
- mercy
- kindness
- forgiveness

*Our thoughts are not His thoughts, and our ways are not His ways!*

We need that in our lives. God gives that, and when He gives it, that is not making us something great, that we can brag and boast about it as Job did.

Job 17:1: "My spirit is broken, My days are extinct. The grave is ready for me." *Not quite!* Your Spirit is not yet broken because you continue to mock God.

You go through and read the whole book of Job and see how you do with understanding these things.

Job 23:1: "And Job answered and said... [after Eliphaz the Temanite talked to Job] ...'Even today *is* my complaint bitter; my stroke is heavier than my groaning. Oh, that I knew *where* I might find Him [God] *that* I might come even to His seat!'" (vs 1-3).

*Right up to His throne! Whoa! Talk about self-righteousness!*

Verse 4: "I would lay *my* cause before Him, and fill my mouth with arguments. I would know the words, *which* He would answer me, and understand what He would say to me. Will He contend against me with *His* great power? No, surely He would give heed to me. There the righteous might reason with Him; and I would be acquitted from my Judge

forever" (vs 4-7).

If I just get up to God's throne and show Him how good I really am, He will say to me, 'That's a great thing.' *How about that!* By all the arguments you go through here, and all the arguments that are done. Job 31 is a key, important chapter. Job is telling about all the things that he has is done.

Job 31:5: "**If I** have walked with vanity, or **if my** foot has hurried to deceit, let me be weighed in an even balance so that God may know that I am blameless. **If my** step has turned out of the way, or my heart has walked after my eyes, and **if** any spot has cleaved to my hands... [I am spotless; I am so good] ...*then* let me sow, and let another eat; and let my harvests be rooted out. **If my** heart has been enticed by a woman, or I have laid wait at my neighbor's door, *then* let my wife grind for another, and let others bow down upon her" (vs 5-10).

Verse 12: "For it *is* a fire that devours to destruction, and it would root out all my increase. **If I** despised the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they complained against me; what then shall I do when God rises up? And when He calls me to account, what shall I answer Him?" (vs 12-14).

I never did anything wrong, to any of my servants. I never did anything wrong to anyone. I always did what was right; always what was right!

- Who made the laws?
- Who made right from wrong?
- Who made good from evil?
- Who made and created you so you could think?
- **God did!**

Verse 16: "If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail, or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless has not eaten of it, for from my youth he grew up with me, as *with* a father, and from infancy I guided her... [oh, my] ...if I have seen any perish for lack of clothing, or there was no covering for the needy; if his loins have not blessed me, and he warmed himself with the fleece of my sheep; if I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless when I watched over my help in the gate; *then* let my arm fall from the shoulder blade, and let my arm be broken from the elbow. For calamity *from* God *is* a terror to me, and by reason of His majesty I could do nothing" (vs 16-23).

He did every thing right. But *if* everything out here is right, *if there are idols in the mind*,

*you're filled with sin!* You see how that's going to be one of the biggest challenges during the Millennium.

Verse 24: "If I have made gold my hope, or have called fine gold my confidence; if I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because my hand had gotten much; if I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness, and my heart has been secretly enticed, or my mouth has kissed my hand... [whatever that is worth] this also *would be* an iniquity *for* the judges *to punish*; for I would have lied to God who is above... [you say no, I didn't do any of these things] ... If I rejoiced at the destruction of him who hated me, or exulted myself when evil found him; verily I have not allowed my mouth to sin by wishing for a curse on his life" (vs 24-30).

Point: Look at how good he was. But it was *all him and not God!* So, it became him against God and God against him.

Verse 31: "if the men of my tabernacle did not say, 'Who can find one who has not been satisfied with his meat?'"

Verse 33: "If I covered my transgressions like Adam, by hiding my iniquity in my bosom, then let me tremble before a great multitude, and be terrified by the scorn of families; *and* I will be silent *and* not go out the door... [Quite a thing! This is really fantastic book!] ... **Oh, that I had one to hear me! Behold, my desire is that the Almighty would answer me,** and the indictment *that* my adversary had written. Surely I would carry it on my shoulder, *and* bind it *like* a crown *upon* my head. I would declare to Him the number of my steps; like a prince I would come before Him" (vs 33-37).

I'm not going to God as a humble repentant man, I'm going to come like a prince who has always done right and never have done wrong. And everybody has benefited and profited from what I have done. And I haven't laid with any woman. I haven't lusted after anything. I haven't taken any gold or silver. But I have given and helped and all of this, *and I am good, and I am righteous!*

Elihu, then answered and told Job, the facts that they were. Let's see how Elihu, sent from God, a young man who had wisdom and understanding, more than his three friends. His three friends couldn't find anything wrong with him. Job couldn't find anything wrong with himself. Job couldn't find that he had done anything wrong. *Yet, he had all these idols in his mind!*

Job 35:1: "And Elihu answered and said, '**Do you think this to be right, you that say, "My**

**righteousness is more than God's?"**'" (vs 1-2).  
*Now think of that!*

- God is perfect
- God is Holy
- God is righteous
- God is love
- God is true

Man is what? *Man is flesh!* Everything that a man has ***comes from God!*** Every way of being able *to think, to do, to plan, to devise, all comes from God!* Anything that he makes, ***all comes from God!*** And he makes it out of the things that ***God has created!***

So, it is all to God's credit. Just like with the Church and the things that we do. God is the One Who makes it possible. Yes, we do the work, but it's God's.

- God has to inspire it
- God has to lead
- God has to give us the ability to do it

Then we acknowledge that it all comes from God, even though we had to do the work. But God gave us the strength and power and energy and thought to do the work. So it all goes back to God.

Verse 3: "For you say, 'What advantage will it be to You? What profit shall I have, more than *if* I had sinned?' I will answer your words... [v 5]: Look to the heavens, and see..." (vs 3-5)—*what God has made!*

After talking to Job for a good long time, then Job got his wish: 'Oh that I could talk to God.' Well now, ***directly in the face of God we will see that Job learns some lessons!***

Job 38:1: "Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, '**Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge?**.... [that one statement puts Job in his place] ...Now gird up your loins like a man; for I will demand of you, and you shall answer Me'" (vs 1-3).

- ***IF*** you are so great, Job
- ***IF*** you are so righteous
- ***IF*** you know so much

Verse 4: "Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare it if you have understanding!.... [since you're so smart] ...Who has determined its measurements if you know? Or who has stretched the line upon it? On what are the foundations fastened to? Or who laid its cornerstone, when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy?.... [you weren't there,

Job, you didn't even exist] ...Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it broke forth as it came from the womb?" (vs 4-8).

Verse 16: "Have you entered into the springs of the sea?...". Do you know anything about

- the oceans?
- the seas?
- the currents?
- the springs?
- the pathways of water?
- the depths of it?
- the life at great depth?

—over a mile from the surface of the ocean—

- **Where were you?**

"...Or have you walked in search of the depths? Have the gates of death been opened to you?...". (vs 16-17).

- Do you understand how life can come back to life from death through the resurrection?
- Do you, Job?
- Do you know how that works?

"...Or have you seen the gates of the shadow of death? Have you surveyed the breadth of the earth? Declare it, if you know it all!" (vs 17-18).

That was Job! ***Job was a know it all!*** Quite a thing! Now, let's see the end of the matter here. With this, Job's whole attitude changed.

Now, do you suppose that the book of Job is going to be one of the *main books used in the repentance and rehabilitation center* for those who think they are so good, and don't need to repent? We will be there as the sons and daughters of God teaching them. Leading them in repentance, helping them to understand the Word of God. Think how much more we will have to do so. And yet, if they still persist in that and won't repent, ***then it's a one way ticket to Gog and Magog!***

Job 40:1: "And the LORD answered Job and said, **'Shall he who contends with the Almighty instruct Him?....'**" (vs 1-2).

Is anyone going to instruct God, Who knows everything? *And little puny man knows so little!* You who are sinful and imperfect, ***are you going to teach God?***

"...He who reproves God, let him answer it.' And Job answered the LORD and said, 'Behold, I am vile! What shall I answer You? I will lay my hand on my mouth. Once I have spoken; but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further'" (vs 2-5).

Now that's quite a thing! Job learned a fantastic lesson, and let's see what that lesson is.

Verse 6: "And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 'Gird up your loins now like a man. I will demand of you, and you declare unto Me'" (vs 6-7). *God is answering Job with all of His:*

- self-righteousness
- self-confidence
- boasting
- accusing God as being unfair, and making his life terrible and miserable

*which it did; it was! But God wants him converted!* Likewise with all of those in the Millennium:

- God wants them *converted*
- God wants them *repenting*
- God wants them *understanding the Truth*
- God wants them to *enter into the Kingdom of God*

So He said, v 8: "Will you even annul My judgment?... [You think you could give a greater judgment than Mine?] ...Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?"

- bring Me to court and have a judge put his hand on Me and you?
- declare that you are righteous when you've got idols in your mind?
- transgressions in your thoughts?

Though you've done all of these things out here that are good, those are all things that I commanded you to do. So, if you do what I have commanded you to do, are you not then an unprofitable servant?

- I want you to love Me
- I want you to acknowledge Me
- I want you to understand how much I want you in My Kingdom

***But you've got to come to this yourself!***

Verse 9: "And *have* you an arm like God?...". *Well, now you're made after the image of God, that's true!* You have an opportunity to become like God, that's true. But as a human being:

"...*have* you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His?" (v 9). ***No!***

In his own opinion Job got smaller and smaller and smaller. God says:

- ***IF*** you think you're so good
- ***IF*** you think you're so powerful

- **IF** you think you're so righteous

try *this on, Job*; v 10: "Deck yourself now with majesty and excellency, and array yourself with glory and beauty. Cast abroad the rage of your wrath; and behold everyone who is proud, and abase him" (vs 10-11). *See if you can do that, Job!*

You couldn't even convince your friend. They tried to point out every evil that you supposedly had done, and you didn't do it. They couldn't even see your own sin.

Verse 12: "Look on everyone *who is* proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in darkness. Then I will also confess to you that your own right hand can save you" (vs 12-14)—*and that you can become like Me!* It's not going to be that way.

This is the answer; Job 42:1: "And Job answered the LORD and said, **'I know that You can do all things, and that no thought can be withheld from You'**" (vs 1-2). *That is the key! God is interested in the mind and the thoughts of the heart!*

Verse 5: "I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear; **but now my eye sees You.** Therefore, I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes" (vs 5-6).

*That's what God wants!* Job was able to repent. What a trial for him to go through. But let's see that this is exactly what God wants. This is what conversion is all about. This is what is required of all in order to become the sons and daughters of God.

It's not just the goodness we do out here, which is required, but it's ***the conversion and change within with the Spirit of God!*** So that we can develop the mind of Christ and the mind of God, the way that ***He*** wants.

Romans 12:1: "I exhort you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, Holy *and* well-pleasing to God, which is your spiritual service. Do not conform yourselves to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind..." (vs 1-2).

- to have the thoughts of God, not self-righteousness
- to have the love and understanding of God, not the vanity of how good you are

But the humility that everything comes from God, and you are what God wants you to be. That you can change. He has called you so that you can be converted, and all of that.

"...in order that you may prove what *is* well-pleasing and good, and the perfect will of God" (v 2).

Rev. 20—Satan is loosed, and goes to the area of Gog and Magog, and gathers all of them in one final satanic attack to try and prove that he is 'God.' So, when he gets up there, all of those who are there he comes and says:

Look, I am '*God.*' The One Who is down in Jerusalem—and look at that they don't have any defenses. Now what we're going to do, we're going to prepare for war. We're going to make weapons because they are down there, and they don't have a single defense. We are going to take vengeance upon God, and take the Kingdom from Him, and you and I will all rule.

*So, they go down!*

Revelation 20:8: "...of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war. Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them" (vs 8-9).

That is their first death. Because the Millennium has come to an end, there is no longer any time for them to live to be 100 and to be buried accursed, so they suffer their first death all together. ***What a tremendous witness that's going to be!***

Now then, the last part of the seventh day is the fate and punishment of Satan the devil. He is going to be put away forever. All of those who come up in the second resurrection who have not committed the unpardonable sin, will not have to live this life under Satan the devil.

Verse 10: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been* cast..."

Now *the beast and false prophet* were flesh and blood. When they were cast into the Lake of Fire they were burned up. Satan and the demons are not burned up with fire, ***but tormented!***

"...and they..." (v 10). Not Satan, the beast and the false prophet, but *Satan and the demons*, because where Satan goes the demons go.

"...and they, *Satan and the demons*, shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity" (v 10).

God is going to have that as a perpetual witness, that there will never be rebellion against God ever again. Now, after the earth is consumed, as



preparation for the new heaven and the new earth, then Satan and the demons are going to be sent into perpetual utter darkness, the blackness and darkness forever.

Jude 6: “And the angels who did not keep their own original domain, but deserted their habitation... [in rebellion against God] ...He is holding in eternal bonds under darkness unto the judgment of *the* Great Day.”

We saw what that is: cast into the Lake of Fire. When the Lake of Fire is no more, they’re going to be in utter darkness forever. Now we know that all of the things that were done. We find in verse 9 that Michael is arguing with Satan over the body of Moses, and that it was Satan who led Cain to do what he did, and do what Korah did.

Verse 12: “These are subversive stains in your love feasts, feasting in person together *with you*; fearlessly they are feeding themselves. *They are* clouds without water, being driven by the winds; trees of late autumn, without *any* fruit, uprooted, twice dead.”

That’s all human beings who follow Satan the devil *will be twice dead*. That’s why the first death of those in Gog and Magog and attacking Jerusalem, was to accomplish the first step for all of them.

Verse 13: “Raging waves of *the* sea, casting up like foam their own *ignominious* shame; wandering stars... [the stars who went with Satan the devil] ...for whom has been reserved the blackest darkness forever!”

It’s possible that there may be a giant black hole out there in the universe where they are going to be contained and tormented forever, ***and as a perpetual witness to all of those in the Kingdom of God!*** That there is never ever, *ever, ever* going to be any rebellion against God. ***But only the love, truth and righteousness, and what God wants us to do for all eternity,*** will be what will be done.

***So, come back tomorrow for the Last Great Day. And that is a great day indeed!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Revelation 20:7-9
- 2) Jeremiah 17:1, 9
- 3) Matthew 19:16-24
- 4) Job 1:6-22
- 5) Job 2:1-10
- 6) Job 3:1-4, 20-25
- 7) Job 6:1-4, 9-10
- 8) Ezekiel 14:1-9

- 9) Job 3:25
- 10) Job 6:24, 29
- 11) Job 7:4-7, 17-21
- 12) Job 9:15-16, 20, 32
- 13) Job 10:14-16
- 14) Job 11:5-6
- 15) Job 13:3, 13, 18-22
- 16) Job 16:1-3, 21
- 17) Job 17:1
- 18) Job 23:1-7
- 19) Job 31:5-10, 12-14, 16-31, 33-37
- 20) Job 35:1-5
- 21) Job 38:1-8, 16-18
- 22) Job 40:1-14
- 23) Job 42:1-2, 5-6
- 24) Romans 12:1-2
- 25) Revelation 20:8-10
- 26) Jude 6, 12-13

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ezekiel 36
- Acts 17

FRC:po/bo  
Transcribed: 7/31/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## The Last Great Day!

*The finality of God's Plan, and a glimpse into the ages of eternity*

Fred R. Coulter—October 21, 2019

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to The Last Great Day! What a great day that this is in God's plan. Nothing like it! It is so fantastic and wonderful and good, because it answers the question: How is God going to save most of mankind?

This day is so important and fantastic, and so unbelievable to the world that God has *hidden it very carefully in His Word!* You have to take and put all the pieces together step by step and get a complete picture of what God is doing and what this day pictures.

We always start with Lev. 23 because that's the only chapter in the whole Bible that has all the Holy Days and Feasts of God beginning with the weekly Sabbath listed in chronological order according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar.

This day, the eighth day as it's called in Lev. 23 is the day after the Feast of Tabernacles. The Feast of Tabernacles, as great as it is and picturing how many people will be brought into the Kingdom of God and saved during that time. The Last Great Day pales into insignificance all of the Millennium. But you can't find that buried here.

Leviticus 23:34: "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD.'.... [we just finished that yesterday] ...On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation.... [we finished that] ...Seven days you shall offer an offering...." [we have done that] ...made by fire to the LORD.... And you shall do no servile work *therein*. These *are* the Feasts of the LORD which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations" (vs 34-37).

Notice how carefully God has hidden this Last Great Day to when you read this it seems to be insignificant.

Verse 36: "Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. **On the eighth day shall be a Holy convocation to you....**" *He explains absolutely nothing as to what it means!* But through the rest of the Bible He has hidden all the facts, and saved the great understanding of this until the book of Revelation. So, hang on!

"...And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It is a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*" (v 36). *That is today, the Last Day, the Eighth Day!*

Verse 37: "These *are* the Feasts of the LORD which **you shall proclaim...**" No choice! Not optional! Doesn't say that you 'may discuss the Feast if you desire.' It says "**...you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations...** [because God puts His presence in these days] ...to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD..."—etc.

Verse 38: "Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which you give to the LORD. Also, in the fifteenth day of the seventh month when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a Feast to the LORD seven days. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, **and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath**" (vs 38-39).

Then it talks about how to build booths, picturing that the children of Israel came out of Egypt in booths, temporary dwellings.

Today we know that every dwelling on earth is a temporary dwelling when compared to God. We also know that in Deut. 16 that we are to bring offerings on Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and the Feast of Tabernacles which includes the *last day, the eighth day!* We are to give **according to the blessing that God has given** to us, because God has blessed every single one of us!

If we put God **first** in our lives, **first** in our thoughts, **first** in what we do, then God will bless us and will have quite sufficient through the grace of God to bring an offering to God that will glorify Him, an offering that will be an abundance, as this Feast pictures.

(pause for offering)

Let's understand that in the very beginning of the creation of God, He made known certain things known concerning creation and the mankind.

Genesis 1:26: "26: And God said, 'Let Us make man in **Our** image, after **Our** likeness...' [nothing else that God has created is like that] ...and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that crawls upon the earth.' And God created man **in His own image**, in the image of God He created him. He created them male and female" (vs 26-27).

That's what God did in the beginning! Why did He do this? *So we can become perfect as our Father in heaven is perfect (Matt. 5:48)!*

We've covered through the Holy Days beginning with the Passover and those who are called must be:

- in covenant, through the Passover, with God
- receive the Holy Spirit
- grow in grace and knowledge

During the week of Unleavened Bread Christ was crucified and raised from the dead! That's a key, important thing! The resurrection is what all of God's plan hinges on. As you know, *it has nothing to do with souls going to heaven!*

But we are to become perfect as our Father in heaven in perfect. That's the whole basis of the New Covenant: repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit. *God has made you in His image for a great purpose!*

Psa. 8—I want you to think on this Psalm for just a minute. I want you to think about yourself, your husband/wife, your children, you relatives—all the people that you know. Remember, every human being is made in the image and likeness of God, and has been given special attributes that He has not given to any of the rest of His creation.

Psalm 8:1: "O LORD our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens! Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have ordained strength because of Your adversaries, **to silence the enemy and the avenger**" (vs 1-2). *An amazing thing! God does not need huge armies!*

Verse 3: "When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars, which You have ordained, **what is man that You are mindful of him**..." (vs 3-40).

He is, and He's got a plan for *all* human beings, not just some, not like the Baptist say, 'If you don't belong to this Baptist church you're going to burn in hell forever! *Lie!*

"...and the son of man that You care for him? **For You have made him a little lower than God**..." (vs 4-5). *Think on that! That's for a great purpose!*

We know, as we have covered, for those in the first resurrection—as pictured by Pentecost—we *are the firstfruits of the harvest of God, made in the image of God, and transformed into the spiritual image of Christ!*

That we know, but what about the rest of the people in the world? What is going to happen to them? *We'll answer that, so hang on!*

"...and have crowned him with glory and

honor" (v 5)—*and have given him the whole earth!*

Now let's cover some thing concerning man. When God breathed into Adam the breath of life, He also breathed into him *the spirit of man*. This is what makes man different from any of the rest of the creation of God: *the spirit of man!*

This was known, and they understood part of this. The spirit of man is unique to man, different than all the animals.

Job 32:8: "But *there is* a spirit in man..." What is that spirit? *What gives life, because James says:*

James 2:26: "**For as the body without the spirit is dead**, in the same way also, faith without works is dead."

What is the spirit of man? *It is a spirit essence that is given at conception!* When conception takes place, the evidence of the spirit of man given to that newly conceived and begotten life, is that there is an electrical charge of 480,000 volts—BOOM!—*almost like a celebration!* A new life beginning to be formed in the image of God in the womb of its mother. *Think on that, and think how God hates abortion!*

Job 32:8: "But *there is* a spirit in man and the inspiration of the Almighty gives them understanding."

Also, God can connect with the spirit of man with the Spirit of God. But that cannot happen until there is repentance and baptism.

Job 33:4—Elihu says: "The Spirit of God has made me, and the breath of the Almighty gives me life."

Isn't that true, that from your first breath to your last you must be breathing? But the *spirit of man* is the important thing that you need to understand, and why that is important.

What happens to that spirit? *Psa. 146 tells us that when we die our thoughts perish and that is in our brain!*

Psalm 146:3: "Do not put your trust in princes, nor in the son of man in whom there is no salvation.... [the only one is Jesus Christ Who became a man] ...His breath goes forth; he returns to the earth; in that very day his thoughts perish" (vs 3-4)—*that is in the mind in the body of the corpse. There is no thinking!*

That is why one of the most satanic futilities is to try and make contact with the dead! If people seem to get in contact with the dead, *that amounts to deceiving spirits from Satan the devil! That is not from God!*

What happens to the spirit when you die? *We will see something very interesting in Ecc. 12!* There was, for the ones who wrote the Bible, understanding of *the spirit of man*. In some cases of the patriarchs, *also the Spirit of God!*

Let's see what happens when a person dies. *Their thoughts in their brain cease!* The body is dead. Why? *Because James says:*

James 2:26: **"For as the body without the spirit is dead, in the same way also, faith without works is dead."**

Ecclesiastes 12:7—talking about death: "And the dust returns to the earth as it was... [and that agrees with what God told Adam, 'dust you are and unto dust you shall return'] **...and the spirit returns to God who gave it."**

So, at the instant of begetting and conception, a new human being in its smallest form begins to develop. It can't develop and it can't have life without that spirit of man from God. *So, at conception is when it's given!* It remains with the individual until death, then it returns.

All of this has an awful lot to do with The Last Great Day, because The Last Great Day could not be accomplished ***unless*** there was the *spirit of man*, and ***unless*** it went back to God when the person died!

1-Corinthians 2:11: "For who among men understands the things of man **except by the spirit of man, which is in him?**..." *The spirit of man is connected directly to the brain!*

- this gives you life
- this gives you thought
- this makes you an individual person

Made in the image of God, a little lower than God for His great purpose!

"...In the same way also, the things of God no one understands except by the Spirit of God" (v 11). So, the spirit of God at the time of the laying on of hands after repentance and baptism, gives you the added dimension of the Spirit of God, the begetting of God, to be a future son or daughter of God.

- we know about the firstfruits
- we know about the patriarchs
- we know about the first resurrection when Christ returns

*All of that is going to be accomplished by the Spirit of God, and that is God's plan!*

We also saw in the sermon *The Job Syndrome*—Day 7—that one of things that is

important is that **no thought can be withheld from God!**

I want to do a little demonstration: Here is an audio recorder. How does it record? *There is a chip!* If we liken the recorder to a human body and where the chip goes into the recorder, that's the human brain, then we will see that this is like the *spirit of man*. It goes into the brain and now with electricity it can record. It records everything that is spoken.

With the video that's being done, it's being recorded on chip similar to this one for the audio recorder. That records everything: sight and sound, color and action. You can liken that to *the spirit of man*.

Therefore, everything that you do is recorded on that spirit of man. When you die, that goes to God. If you are converted and have the Spirit of God, when you die, let's see something concerning that.

Heb. 12 talks about those who have been perfected, that is those who have been baptized, received the Holy Spirit, have grown in grace and knowledge, have overcome and been perfected that way. When they die, that spirit goes back to God.

Hebrews 12:22: "But you have come to Mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, heavenly Jerusalem..." *That is going to come down to earth for the Family of God, those in the first resurrection!*

"...and to an innumerable company of angels; to the joyous festival gathering; and to the Church of the Firstborn, registered in the Book of Life in heaven; and to God, the Judge of all; and to the spirits of the just who have been perfected" (vs 22-23).

So, when I'm done recording I take the chip and give it to Bonnie who edits it. The video goes to Randy who edits it. We mail this out so you can have the live message that has been recorded and you can play it.

The spirit of just men made perfect have been put someplace near the altar of God. How much room does that take? *Probably very little!* Now, we understand that process.

- Why do we have The Last Great Day, and what does that mean? *Let's find out! Let's see something that Jesus said!*
- What provision has God made for all of those whom He did not call? *And He deliberately did not call them!*
- Are their lives wasted?
- Did God just reject them because He didn't

call them?

- Are they doomed that their purpose in life is over because they have lived and died?

*Let's see what Jesus says on The Last Great Day:*

John 7:37: "Now, in **the last day, the great day of the Feast...** [Why is called "...the great day of the Feast..."] ...Jesus stood and called out, saying, 'If **anyone** thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.'"

What if you existed *before* Jesus came? It says *anyone*! It doesn't say anyone from this time forward. God deliberately did not call some people. Why would Jesus say "...If **anyone** thirsts, let him come to Me and drink'"?

Verse 38: "The one who believes in Me..." **What if** you lived your whole life and never knew that there was even going to be a Jesus, let alone live in a time when you understood when He did live and came as the Savior, and lived and died so that we could receive salvation? What is God going to do about that?

"...as the Scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.' But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, which those who believed in Him would soon receive; for *the* Holy Spirit was not yet *given* because Jesus was not yet glorified" (vs 38-39). **Well, doesn't that create a problem?**

- If God made us in His image, which He did
- If God made us a little lower than God, which He did
- If God gave the spirit of man to every human being, which He did

Why did God **not** want them converted? *Let's answer that question!* Those of us who have been converted, and God has given us His Spirit and has opened our eyes to the Truth and understanding what it is, then we can understand why. We will see that God *deliberately* did not call them at this time.

Does that mean that they have no hope? *God doesn't tell us here in Matt. 13, but let's see what Jesus said:*

Matthew 13:10: And His disciples came to Him and asked, 'Why do You speak to them in parables?' And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because **it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given**'" (vs 10-11). *If it hasn't been given:*

- What is God going to do about that?
- Are they rejected forever?

Verse 12: "For whoever has *understanding*,

to him more shall be given, and he shall have an abundance, but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him.... [We've seen that, haven't we? *That is true!*] ...For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing, they see not..." (vs 12-13).

They like to hear and they like to see, *but they don't grasp what they see or understand what they hear!*

"...and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand" (v 13)—*because the Spirit of God alone gives the understanding. Without the Spirit of God they cannot understand!*

Is that fair of God to do it to them? And all the hundreds of billions down through history from Adam and Eve down to Christ and then down to our day? Is that fair of God?

We will see that God is going to be *more than fair!* We're going to see that God is going to be gracious, loving, kind, helping, **and He has not forgotten them!** Though they have lived their lives and died cutoff from God. Also, *deliberately* because they don't want to see and they don't want to hear, Jesus says this:

Verse 15: "For the heart of this people has grown fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; **lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.**"

That's quite a fantastic statement! Let's compare this with John 3:16; again, God has done something to these people and has cut them off.

- What is God going to do?
- Were their lives completely in vain?
- Were their lives totally wasted and worthless?
- Why would we say that God called us and not them?

*Lest we get all lifted up with vanity, beware lest you fall!*

John 3:16: "For God so loved the world..."

- How can you say it's love **if** they're cutoff?
- How can you say it's love **if** God never gave them any understanding?
- How can you say it's love **if** they've lived and died and had no knowledge of salvation or of Jesus Christ or the Word of God?
- How can you say it's love **if** they had some knowledge, their minds were blinded and they never understood?

The world here is cosmos, *which means this age or this time!*

- Did God love the world when He created it and all down through history?
- Did God love the world when He destroyed those with the Flood?
- Does God love the world even though men have been absolutely horrendous, satanic and demonic against one another in:
  - ✓ war
  - ✓ killing
  - ✓ plagues
  - ✓ sickness
  - ✓ death
  - ✓ suffering
  - ✓ misery
  - ✓ ruin

Is that love? *No, that's all the result of rejecting God and following Satan the devil!* But it still says that God loves this age.

“...that He gave His only begotten Son, so that **everyone**...” (v 16). It doesn't say that *anyone that I call*. Everyone is all inclusive, meaning each and every human being. How can that be:

- **if** they are blinded and cutoff?
- **if** their minds are closed?
- **if** they live and die?
- What is God going to do about that?

That is the great question that philosophers cannot answer, and yet, ***they reject the Bible that gives them the truth to understand it!*** Think about that for a minute, how great God's plan is that He hid it very carefully in the Bible and these great men with these great minds, the theologians and all of the rulers and the best minds in technology and everything...

Those who are of the people of God understand more than they ever have thought about! We will see that God has a plan to solve this problem.

“...everyone who believes in Him may not perish...” (v 16). It doesn't say *may not die*. Paul wrote that if Christ is not raised then those who are asleep in Christ... (1-Cor. 15). That means they died, but sleeping means they're awaiting the resurrection.

If those who are asleep in Christ then if Christ is not raised they have perished, meaning *no longer existing*: no thought, no remnant, no memorial, no nothing!

“...but may have everlasting life” (v 16). *That's what God wants!*

How is God going to accomplish that? *Let's see, again, exactly what Jesus says concerning this very problem!*

John 12:35: “Then Jesus said to them, ‘Yet, a little while the Light is with you. Walk while you have the Light, so that *the* darkness will not overtake you. For the one who walks in darkness does not know where he is going’”

That's the way that the world is, and at the end-time the prophecy in Isaiah is that ‘darkness has covered the earth and gross darkness the people.’ That's where we are! Look how few there are that understand the Truth, and look at the laziness and lackadaisicalness and the Solomon Syndrome and the Job Syndrome that too many people within the Churches of God have even today.

Verse 36: “‘While you have the Light, believe in the Light... [Jesus is the Light of the world] ...so that you may become *the* children of Light.’ Jesus spoke these things and *then* departed from them *and* was *in* hiding. Although He had done so many miracles in their presence, they did not believe in Him” (vs 36-37).

People like to see miracles, they like to see the magical—as they would look at it—thing take place. But think of this:

- How many thousands were healed by Jesus during His ministry?
- Where were they when the Church began at the temple in 30 A.D. on Pentecost?
- How many were baptized? *3,000!*

To us that seems like a lot, but compared to all the preaching that Jesus did, and all the miracles that occurred while He was preaching, *that's a scant few!*

Remember that in this age it's the few that are ***called, chosen and faithful!*** There's a reason for that.

Verse 38: “So that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled who said, ‘Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of *the* Lord been revealed?’ For this *very* reason they could not believe because again Isaiah said, ‘**He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts so that they would not see with their eyes and understand with their hearts, and be converted, and I would heal them**’” (vs 38-40). *Quite an amazing thing! God blinded them!*

- Why? *Because they didn't believe!*
- Are they eternally damned?
- Are they completely cutoff from God?
- What's going to happen to them?

Verse 42: “But even so, many among the

rulers believed in Him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *Him*, so that they would not be put out of the synagogue.” *Well, isn’t that too bad?*

Oh yes, I’ve got to be my good political self for all of those who are in my group. I dare not say or believe anything that they don’t tell me.

### **CUTOFF!**

Verse 43: “For they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God. Then Jesus called out and said, ‘The one who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him Who sent Me’” (vs 43-44). *Now you believe—if you’re converted—rises to a higher level; to God the Father!*

What did Jesus say about God the Father? *That you pray directly to Him, because He loves you!*

- think about your calling
- think about your relationship with God
- think about how much He loves you
- think about how much Christ love you
- think about how important that is

But all of these, they were like today, people play church, they were playing synagogue.

Verse 46: “I have come *as* a light into the world so that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness.”

- What if you die and you’re still in darkness?
- What’s going to happen then?

*We’ll answer that question!*

Verse 47: “But if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.... [What’s going to judge him? *The very words Jesus spoke!*] ...The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one who judges him; the Word, which I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day” (vs 47-48). *That means you have committed the unpardonable sin!*

Verse 49: “For I have not spoken from Myself; but the Father, Who sent Me, gave Me commandment Himself, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I speak, I speak exactly as the Father has told Me” (vs 49-50).

John 5:24—talking about the resurrection: “Truly, truly I say to you, the one who hears My Word, and believes Him Who sent Me... [the Father] ...has everlasting life and does not come into judgment; for he has passed from death into life.”

That judgment is the judgment unto eternal death! Yes, the Church is judged now, differently

than the world. But through Jesus Christ and the Father, and how we grow, change and overcome. All of that is much different than the world.

Verse 25: “Truly, truly I say to you, *the* hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear shall live. For even as the Father has life in Himself, so also has He given to the Son to have life in Himself; and has also given Him authority to execute judgment because He is *the* Son of man. Do not wonder at this, for *the* hour is coming in which **all who are in the graves shall hear His voice**” (vs 25-28).

Think on that! *All who hear Him from the graves shall come forth!*

Verse 29: “And shall come forth: those who have practiced good unto **a resurrection of life**... [notice that He didn’t say eternal life; He didn’t say to the resurrection of eternal life] ...and those who have practiced evil unto **a resurrection of judgment**”—*condemnation to be thrown into the Lake of Fire!*

- How is that going to work?
- What is God going to do?

Let’s add to this mystery a little deeper here, before we come to the answer.

I want you to think about the Old Testament record of the Israelites, and how many times that they sinned, and how many times was it because they were blinded. All of those times were because they didn’t have the Spirit of God.

So, what’s going to happen to Israel? We’ll see in Rom. 11 that Paul makes some very profound statements.

Romans 11:25: “For I do not wish you to be ignorant of this mystery... [a secret of God] ...brethren, in order that you may not be wise in your own conceits: **that a partial hardening of the heart has happened to Israel** until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in; and so **all Israel shall be saved**...” (vs 25-26).

How is that going to happen when most of them lived and died and had no true knowledge of God’s plan?

Verse 32: “**For God has given them all over to unbelief in order that He might show mercy to all.**”

- How is that going to happen? *They’re all dead!*
- How can He show mercy to them?
- How can He show mercy to the Gentiles?
- Is God going to reject nearly all of

mankind because He gave them over to Satan the devil and their own devices and left them deceived?

- How is that going to work?

(go to the next track)

Let's solve the mystery as God reveals the answer. It wasn't definitively written down until John wrote it down in Rev. 20.

Let's look at those in the first resurrection. There are different places where it talks about the first resurrection, those who are raised to life at the return of Christ, and all of that. We know that Paul wrote, 'Christ the firstfruit and those who are His at His coming.' That means all of those who will be in the first resurrection.

Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them; and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; **and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.**"

Notice this parenthetical statement in v 5. We can understand v 4, and there are many Scriptures that help us understand it and realize that this takes place at the first resurrection. But notice this parenthetical statement:

Verse 5: "(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.):..." That's quite a statement!

Then it refers back to v 4 when it says: "...This is the first resurrection" (v 5).

Stop and think about this for a minute and combine it together. If it's the first, that tells us that there's more than one. If there was only one resurrection, it would say, 'This is the resurrection.' But it says, "...This *is* the first resurrection"

Go back and read the first part of v 5 again: "(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.):..."

If they live again, what is that? *That is a resurrection, another resurrection, and we can call this the second resurrection!* It says that "(**But the rest of the dead**)... [the good, the evil, etc.] ...did not live again until the thousand years were completed.):..."

That's quite a thing when you think about it; *the rest of the dead!* That includes all of those killed in wars, accidents, shipwrecks, every kind of evil and human sacrifice, and everyone that was not in the first resurrection.

What did Jesus said in John 5, *some to life and some to condemnation!* Condemnation, as we will see, is the Lake of Fire.

Verse 11: "Then I saw a great white throne and the One Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them"—*that is the rest of the dead!*

Verse 12: "And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God; and *the* books were opened... [this has to be the Word of God so they can be taught the Word of God] ...and **another book** was opened, which is *the Book of Life*"—*meaning they will be given an opportunity to receive eternal life!*

"...And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12).

If they lived their life and died, then everything they did up to the point of death now can be set aside. Now they're going to be judged by the standard of God's Word for eternal life. Who are these dead? *These are all of those who did not commit the unpardonable sin!* Let's see how Jesus makes a distinction of this in Matt. 12. This helps us to understand.

That one phrase/sentence, 'The rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed' is the key that unlocks these Scriptures that we're going to read in Matt. 12, and as we will see later in the book of Ezekiel. This is quite interesting when you put it all together. This is why in understanding these things, it's a little here and little there and we rightly divide the Word of God to come up with the Truth.

Matthew 12:30: "The one who is not with Me is against Me, and the one who does not gather with Me scatters. Because of this, I say to you, **every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men except the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit; that shall not be forgiven to men**" (vs 30-31).

Why? *Because this shows that this is the Holy Spirit from God the Father!* That shows that these people have **rejected** the Spirit of God, **rejected** the Truth and would not repent!

Those are the ones who will not be found written in the Book of Life that will be cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20)

Verse 32: "And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; **but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming age.**"

Did you get that? *The coming age is the time*



*after the Millennium!* That period of the Great White Throne Judgment is going to follow the same pattern that we saw during the Millennium.

These people will be raised to life. So many there's hardly any room for them. Just think what's going to have to happen for those toward the end of the Millennium to prepare for this second resurrection. They're going to be raised from the dead, all who have died.

Those with untimely deaths, and even those who have been aborted. The reason is that at conception *everything that a person is*, is already locked into the genes and chromosomes. The only difference between that and a full-grown human being is growth.

Do you think that God is going to give Satan one single victory? *Of course not!* So, God is able to resurrect them. How? *I think it will be like full-term infants!* Will there be a lot of people around to take care of them? *There will be plenty of people!* For those poor mothers who had their children aborted, they will have their children given to them so they can take care of them.

Think about undoing one of the greatest evils of all. **Only God can do that!** That's why this is such a fantastic and tremendous day, and is called *The Last Great Day!* It is!

"...it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming age" (v 32). So, you have those who are wicked who will not repent, and they will be destined to the Lake of Fire.

Verse 36: "But I say to you, for every idle word that men may speak, they shall be held accountable in the day of judgment." *The second resurrection is their day of judgment!*

Think of the repentance that's going to take place with all of these people. They will recognize that 'here we have life. Look at all the sons of God who are here to help us, and Christ.' Then the knowledge of God the Father. We will teach them and help them, and they will overcome.

- What about all of those who died in the atomic blast in Nagasaki and Hiroshima?
- What about all of those who are fighting in wars and their heads were lopped off or their brains shot out?
- What about all of those who were killed in ritual sacrifice?
- What about all of those who died in the Flood?
- What about all of those who died in earthquakes, floods and different disasters?

*You name the disaster! They will be resurrected back to a physical life!* We will see that in just a little bit.

Then some of the scribes wanted a sign and He didn't give it, then Jesus says:

Verse 40: "For just as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. **The men of Nineveh shall stand up...** [resurrected] **...in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it**, because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah; and behold, **a greater than Jonah is here.** The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation **and shall condemn it**, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, **a greater than Solomon is here**" (vs 40-42).

Think about this Great White Throne Judgment, how fantastic that this is going to be. Let's see how all Israel shall be saved! Quite a phenomenal thing indeed!

You cannot understand the timing of Ezek. 37 without the book of Revelation, which tells us when this is going to be applied. Also, you need to understand the principle, because Jesus said that the men of Nineveh—who were Gentiles—shall be raised in the judgment with them.

So, as we read Ezek. 37 know that this is going to happen to all people from all nations down through all time regardless of when it was.

Once they are raised and they are given the books to know and understand how to receive eternal life, then they will be able to understand about Jesus, they will be able to repent, and they will be able to be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit, live that 100 years so they likewise can enter into the Kingdom of God as spirit beings.

Remember where we started: *In the beginning...* Let's see how God is going to solve all the problems of death in the world, death for those who did not commit the unpardonable sin. Those who sin greatly, very greatly, yes indeed, think for just a minute. Remember Ahab, king of Israel? *He was called 'most wicked.'* God sent Elijah to tell him that he was going to die.

What did Ahab do? *He repented, put on sackcloth and 'walked tenderly.'* Then God said to Elijah, 'Go back and see My servant Ahab and how he's repented.'

Think about Manasseh and his great sin, and he repented! Think about what it's going to be with all people in their lives. There are going to be some

with a great number of sin. There are going to be some with, what you might say are ordinary sins of living, but not having the commandments of God, nor knowledge of salvation. As Paul said, ‘Those who do the things contained in the Law are a law unto themselves.’ So, there will be a lot of those people

The ones who I think are going to be the most surprised of all will be the Protestants. They think they are so close to having salvation, and that they’re all going to go to heaven. What a surprise it’s going to be for them when they are raised from the dead, and they’re physical beings again.

Ezekiel 37:1: “The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of a valley, and it *was* full of bones.... [a great valley] ...And He made me walk among them all around....” (vs 1-2).

Ezekiel, go down and walk in there and look at all of that, all those bones—leg bones, heads, skulls and all of that!

“...And behold, very many *were* in the open valley. And lo, *they were* very dry....” (v 2). *They had been dead a long, long time!*

You can see that in some of the excavations that they do in various places in the world. They find skulls, whole leg bones, whole skeletons, and everything.

Verse 3: “And He said to me, ‘Son of man, can these bones live?’...” Ezekiel is looking at all of these bones, and God says, ‘Hey Ezekiel, do you think they can live?’

“...And I answered, ‘O Lord GOD, You know.’.... [In other words, ‘Don’t ask me, I couldn’t tell You, Lord.’] ...Again He said to me, ‘Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, “O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD. Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, ‘Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live’” (vs 3-5).

This is the resurrection to a second physical life. This doesn’t have anything to do with eternal life, yet. But Rev. 20 shows us that their names will be written in the Book of Life if they do the rest of what the New Testament shows: repent, are baptized and grow in grace and knowledge. They will have every opportunity to do this. We’ll be there to do it.

Verse 6: “And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD.”

- What was it that the children of Israel didn’t know, even though they were

God’s people? *Very few knew the Lord!*

- Why? *Because they got carried away with Baalism!*

Verse 7: “So, I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone.” *We can have that in movies today, all the parts come back together!*

Verse 8: “And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them... [this was astonishing] ...and the skin covered them above. But *there was* no breath in them.” *So, here’s a whole valley full of rejuvenated corpses!*

Verse 9: “And He said to me, ‘Prophecy to the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Come from the four winds, O breath, and **breathe on these slain that they may live.**’”’” *Imagine the eye-popping expression on Ezekiel’s face!*

Verse 10: “So, I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army.” Sound a lot like Rev. 20? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 11: “And He said to me, ‘Son of man, **these bones are the whole house of Israel...**” *Stop and think about that!* Paul wrote that all Israel shall be saved. Even though this was available to Paul, he didn’t even mention it. But he knew somehow that this was going to happen. But he didn’t know anything about the second resurrection.

“...Behold, they say, ‘Our bones *are* dried and our hope is lost; we ourselves are completely cut off’” (v 11). Why? *Because of their sins!*

- Did not God blind them?
- Did not God say that He didn’t want them to understand at the time of Christ?
- *Yes!*

Go back into the centuries before that, all the way back, they had no opportunity for salvation. They figured, ‘Hey, the jig is up!’

Verse 12: “Therefore, prophecy and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, O My people, <sup>[#1]</sup>**I will open your graves** and cause you to <sup>[#2]</sup>**come up out of your graves**, and will bring you into the land of Israel’”’” *That means they lived once, died and were buried!*

Verse 13: “And you shall know that I *am* the LORD... [which they didn’t know in their first life] ...when <sup>[#3]</sup>**I have opened your graves**, O My people, and have <sup>[#4]</sup>**brought you up out of your graves....** [here’s how they’re going to be saved; how they’re going to be converted]: ... And **I shall**

**put My Spirit in you, and you shall live...**" (vs 13-14).

They will live that 100 years and have an opportunity for salvation. What a fantastic time that will be. Every evil will be undone, annulled. It says of Satan that 'Christ came to annul the works of Satan.' *That is make them as if they never occurred!* Only God can do that! You need to think about and realize that!

"...and I will place you in your own land. **And you shall know that I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,**' says the LORD" (v 14). *That's quite a fantastic thing indeed!*

That answers how not only Israel, but all nations will be saved. Remember that before the rest of the dead are resurrected, Satan is removed and cast into the Lake of Fire with all the demons. All of those in the second resurrection will have lived one life already under Satan the devil, so they will be able to live just like the people during the Millennium. They didn't have to put up with Satan the devil. He will be in the Lake of Fire in torment. Then his final judgment with the demons is to be in the blackest darkness forever!

Isn't it an amazing thing that God has done, *the greatest work is going to be in the least considered day!* It's not even called The Last Great Day until John 7, but it's called the 'eighth day' and eight is the number of *new beginnings*. So, this is a new beginning for salvation to all those who will repent and be baptized, and grow and overcome during the 100 years.

Then those who don't, those who have previously committed the unpardonable sin will be raised to join the ranks of those who during the Great White Throne Judgment refuse salvation. They will all be cast into the Lake of Fire, and they will perish! It will be as if they never existed! God cannot have an eternal kingdom that is constantly fighting and warring, because you cannot work and produce.

***The greatness of God is yet to be done from this time forward with all of these entering into the Kingdom of God!***

Revelation 20:14: "And death and *the* grave were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death. And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire" (vs 14-15)—*all fleshly and burned up!*

Satan removed, and all spirit beings now in the Kingdom of God. This earth is going to be so literally covered with all the people on the earth as spirit beings.

Remember, the firstborn are going to be in a special category. We will be the ones who will be in New Jerusalem. All the rest that are saved after that will live in spiritual nations on the earth.

- What is the work going to be for that?
- How is that going to be accomplished?

Well, that's something God will tell us when we're spirit beings. With that everything is new!

Revelation 21:1: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea."

How did that happen? *The Lake of Fire into which the evil were thrown begins to consume the whole earth!* So powerful and so hot—it doesn't affect us as spirit beings—and it's going to evaporate all the oceans, no more sea.

Verse 2: "And I, John, saw the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven say, 'Behold, **the tabernacle of God is with men...**'" *That's the ultimate meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles*] ...and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God.... [then the time that every human being longs for[: ...And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and **there shall not be anymore death...** [Isn't that amazing?] ...**or sorrow, or crying; neither shall there be any more pain,** because the former things have passed away"] (vs 2-4)—*gone!*

Verse 5: "And He Who sits on the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.' Then He said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.'"

They're going to happen, brethren. We're reading of the plan of God that very few grasp and understand.

- It is faithful!
- It is true!
- It's going to come to pass!

Verse 6: "And He said to me, 'It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the water of life.'" *That is continuous spiritual understanding, improvement in living and whatever that means!*

Verse 7: "The one who overcomes shall inherit all things..." That means the vastness of the universe. You have to be a spirit being in order to travel in the universe. You can't be flesh and blood. What is that going to be like? *It's going to be a new heaven and a new earth*, so how is that going to

work? *Well, the only way we can find out is to be there!*

“...and I will be his God, and he shall be My son. But *the* cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death” (vs 7-8)—*meaning they have to live twice in the flesh!* These are the ones who will perish, no remembrance of them at all throughout all eternity.

Verse 9: “And one of the seven angels that had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ‘Come here, *and* I will show you the Bride, the Lamb’s wife.’”

This is not showing the Bride literally, but where the Bride will be: *in New Jerusalem!*

Verse 10: “And he carried me away in *the* Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, Holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. And her radiance *was* like a most precious stone, as crystal-clear *as* jasper stone” (vs 10-11).

As we read this about New Jerusalem, remember what Jesus told His disciples: *You believe in God, believe also in Me! I’m going to prepare a place for you, and if I prepare a place for you, I’m coming again to receive you to Myself, so that where I am, you may also be!* This is New Jerusalem.

Verse 12: “And *the* city also had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and inscribed on *the* gates were *the* names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On *the* east were three gates; on *the* north were three gates; on *the* south were three gates; on *the* west were three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and written on them were *the* names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb” (vs 12-14).

*This is going to be a fantastic thing, indeed!* Think about the possibility of living there in New Jerusalem as the Church of the Firstborn, the firstfruits, forever and ever and ever down through eternity.

So, if there is any difficulty or any problem you’re having now, get your mind on the final result. That will diminish it down to a proportion that you can easily handle that problem, because your mind is on the completed goal as a spirit being in the Kingdom of God.

Verse 16: “And the city lies foursquare, for its length is as long as its breadth. And he measured the city with the rod, twelve thousand furlongs... [that is, I think, 1500 miles] ...the length and the

breadth and the height of it are equal.”

Then John measured the walls, the foundations, all the stones and all the beauty that is there. This is going to be something:

- we will be with God
- we will see God as He is
- He is our Father
- Jesus Christ is at His right hand

*Think on that!* That’s why ***we were made at little lower than God!*** For the very purpose of God’s plan to have a great and perfect family of spirit beings that love Him and Jesus Christ, and love each other and all that God has saved and love them. All working together for whatever great plan that God has. If this is great, think about how marvelous it’s going to be when all are spirit beings and we can understand exactly what God is doing.

Verse 22: “And I saw no temple in it; for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city has no need of the sun, or of the moon... [the sun and moon are still there, but they don’t need it] ...that they should shine in it; because the glory of God enlightens it, and the Light of it is the Lamb” (vs 22-23). *Magnificent!* How much glory of God are we going to be able to see at that time?

Verse 24: “And the nations that are saved... [all through the Millennium and all in the Great White Throne Judgment 100-year period] ...shall walk in its light; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor into it.”

What does all of that mean? *I don’t know!* But in order for us to find out, we’ve got to get there!

Verse 25: “And its gates shall never be shut by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. And nothing that defiles shall ever enter into it... [there won’t be anything to defile anywhere] ...nor shall *anyone* who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie; **but only those who are written in the Lamb’s Book of Life**” (vs 25-27). *Quite a wonderful and fantastic thing!*

Rev. 22 is ***the capstone of the whole plan of God!*** Revelation 22:1: “Then he showed me a pure river of *the* water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out from the Throne of God and of the Lamb.”

*Magnificent!* Here’s the Throne of God and the Lamb and flowing out from underneath it is the *River of Life!* How that works for us as eternal beings, we don’t know. But this also means that we are going to be continually learning.

Verse 2: “*And* in the middle of *the* street,

and on this side and that side of the river, *was the* Tree of Life, producing twelve *manner of* fruits, each month yielding its fruit; and the leaves of the tree *are* for *the* healing... [[or the maintenance of the nations] ...And there shall be no more curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him, and they shall see His face; and His name *is* in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; for they have no need of a lamp or *the* light of *the* sun, **because the Lord God enlightens them; and they shall reign into the ages of eternity**” (vs 2-5). *That’s something! Eternal life into the ages of eternity!*

Verse 6: “And he said to me, ‘These words *are* faithful and true... [they’re going to happen, just as God has said] ...and *the* Lord God of the Holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things that must **shortly** come to pass.’” *Shortly on God’s timetable, not ours!* Ours is a little different because we’re human beings now.

Verse 7: “Behold, I am coming quickly...” *It’s going to be quickly for all of those in the grave*, regardless of when they died, because the next moment of their understanding is going to be that they will see Christ! He’s here!

“...Blessed *is* the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book” (v 7).

Go back and read Rev. 1, ‘Blessed are those who read and those who hear the words of the prophecy of this book.’ And here’s the ending of it, Rev. 22:

Verse 8: “Now I, John, *was* the one who saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who *was* showing me these things. But he said to me, ‘See *that you do not do this!* For I am a fellow servant of yours, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God” (vs 8-9).

Just think of the kind of worship that we will have toward God at that time. Our love toward God and God’s love toward us, and living in absolute spiritual perfection forever and ever and ever! Keep that focus in your mind because all of the difficulties in this life are to be counted as nothing! At the resurrection it will be as if they never existed.

Verse 10: “And he said to me, ‘Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book because the time is near.’ Let the one who is unrighteous be unrighteous still; and let the one who is filthy be filthy still; and let the one who is righteous be righteous still; and let the one who is Holy be Holy still. ‘And behold, I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according

as his work shall be” (vs 10-12).

Coming back down to the earth, now we need to continue to grow and overcome all the time.

Verse 13: “I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who keep His commandments, that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city” (vs 13-14).

So, all of those who don’t keep the commandments of God, but think that they’re going to attain:

Verse 15: “But excluded are dogs, and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves and devises a lie. I, Jesus... [here we are, brethren, the final salutation before the end of the Feast and the Last Great Day] ...sent My angel to testify these things to you in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star” (vs 15-16).

Verse 17: “And the Spirit and the bride say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who hears say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who thirsts come; and let the one who desires partake of the water of life freely. For I jointly testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book... [this is the seal of the whole Bible]: ...*that* if anyone adds to these things, God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book. And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from *the* Book of Life, and from the Holy City, and from the things that are written in this book. He Who testifies these things says, ‘Surely, I am coming quickly.’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen” (vs 17-21).

That, brethren, is the meaning of The Last Great Day ***and a glimpse that God gives to us of all eternity to come, as the spiritual sons and daughters of God!***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:24-39
- 2) Genesis 1:26-27
- 3) Psalm 8:1-5
- 4) Job 32:8
- 5) James 2:26
- 6) Job 32:8
- 7) Job 33:4
- 8) Psalm 146:3-4
- 9) James 2:26
- 10) Ecclesiastes 12:7
- 11) 1 Corinthians 2:11

- 12) Hebrews 12:22-23
- 13) John 7:37-39
- 14) Matthew 13:10-13, 15
- 15) John 3:16
- 16) John 12:35-40, 42-50
- 17) John 5:24-29
- 18) Romans 11:25-26, 32
- 19) Revelation 20:4-5, 11-12
- 20) Matthew 12:30-32, 36, 40-42
- 21) Ezekiel 37:1-14
- 22) Revelation 20:14-15
- 23) Revelation 21:1-14, 16, 22-27
- 24) Revelation 22:1-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Deuteronomy 16
- Matthew 5:48
- 1 Corinthians 15
- Revelation 1

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 8/8/19

Copyright 2019—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.



***Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:***

***United States***

Post Office Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

***Canada***

Post Office Box 125  
Brockville, Ontario  
K6V 5V2 Canada

***Australia***

GPO 1574  
Sydney 2001  
Australia

***United Kingdom***

Post Office Box 6144  
Kings Langley WD4 4DY  
United Kingdom

***New Zealand***

Post Office Box 8217  
Cherrywood  
Tauranga 3145  
New Zealand

***Republic of South Africa***

Post Office Box 494  
Frankfort 9830  
Rep. of South Africa

***Malaysia***

WDT 00009  
Semenyih,  
43507 Selangor, Malaysia

***La Verdad de Dios***

[www.laverdadedios.org](http://www.laverdadedios.org)  
Post Office Box 831241  
San Antonio, Texas 78283

[www.truthofgod.org](http://www.truthofgod.org)  
[www.churchathome.org](http://www.churchathome.org)  
[www.afaithfulversion.org](http://www.afaithfulversion.org)